



## Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee

**Date:** MONDAY, 7 APRIL 2014  
**Time:** 7.00pm  
**Venue:** PARLIAMENT HILL CONFERENCE ROOM, PARLIAMENT HILL STAFF YARD, PARLIAMENT HILL FIELDS, HAMPSTEAD HEATH, NW5 1QR

**Members:** Jeremy Simons (Chairman)  
Virginia Rounding (Deputy Chairman)  
Xohan Duran (Representative of People with Disabilities)  
Colin Gregory (Hampstead Garden Suburb Residents' Association)  
Michael Hammerson (Highgate Society)  
Ian Harrison (Vale of Health Society)  
Dr Gaye Henson (Marylebone Birdwatching Society)  
John Hunt (South End Green Association)  
Nigel Ley (Open Spaces Society)  
Susan Nettleton (Heath Hands)  
Akin Olukiran (Disability in Camden - DISC)  
Helen Payne (Friends of Kenwood)  
Mary Port (Dartmouth Park Conservation Area Advisory Committee)  
Harunur Rashid (Black and Ethnic Minority Communities Representative)  
Susan Rose (Highgate Conservation Area Advisory Committee)  
Steve Ripley (Ramblers Association)  
Ellin Stein (Mansfield Conservation Area Advisory Committee/Neighbourhood Association)  
Richard Sumray (London Council of Sport and Recreation)  
Simon Taylor (Hampstead Rugby Club)  
David Walton (Representative of Clubs using facilities on the Heath)  
John Weston (Hampstead Conservation Area Advisory Committee)  
Jeremy Wright (Heath & Hampstead Society)

**Enquiries:** Alistair MacLellan  
[alistair.maclellan@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:alistair.maclellan@cityoflondon.gov.uk)

Dinner will be served in the Parliament Hill Café on the rising of the Committee

John Barradell  
Town Clerk and Chief Executive

# AGENDA

1. **APOLOGIES**

2. **DECLARATIONS BY MEMBERS UNDER THE CODE OF CONDUCT IN RESPECT OF ITEMS ON THE AGENDA**

3. **MINUTES**

To agree the public minutes and summary of the meeting held on 20 January 2014.

**For Decision**  
(Pages 1 - 12)

a) **Hampstead Heath Sports Advisory Forum Minutes (Pages 13 - 18)**

To receive the public minutes of the Hampstead Heath Sports Advisory Forum meeting held on 27 January 2014.

4. **SUPERINTENDENT'S UPDATE**

The Superintendent of Hampstead Heath to be heard.

5. **REPORTS FOR CONSIDERATION:-**

**For Discussion**

a) **Resources for Change - Ponds Project Consultation Results (Pages 19 - 134)**

b) **STEM and Policy Education Programme - Policy Initiatives Fund Application (Pages 135 - 142)**

c) **Tree Management Update Report (Pages 143 - 154)**

d) **Partnership Management of Bowling Green at Parliament Hill Fields (Pages 155 - 186)**

e) **Review of the Hampstead Heath Constabulary 2013 (Pages 187 - 198)**

f) **Update on Hampstead Heath - Public Sex Environment Outreach Work 2013 (Pages 199 - 208)**

g) **Proposal for the Temporary Installation of The Good, The Bad and The Ugly at Parliament Hill Fields (Pages 209 - 216)**

h) **Education and Play Activities on Hampstead Heath (Pages 217 - 222)**

i) **Additional Work Programme Bids - 2015/16 - *TO FOLLOW***

6. **QUESTIONS**

7. **ANY OTHER BUSINESS THAT THE CHAIRMAN CONSIDERS URGENT**

8. **DATE OF NEXT MEETING**

The next meeting will be held on Monday 2 June at 7.00pm in the Parliament Hill Conference Room, Parliament Hill Staff Yard, NW5 1QR.

This page is intentionally left blank

# Agenda Item 3

## HAMPSTEAD HEATH CONSULTATIVE COMMITTEE Monday, 20 January 2014

Minutes of the meeting of the Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee held at Conference Room, Parliament Hill Staff Yard, Hampstead Heath, NW5 1QR on Monday, 20 January 2014 at 7.15 pm

### Present

#### Members:

Jeremy Simons (Chairman)  
Xohan Duran (Representative of People with Disabilities)  
Colin Gregory (Hampstead Garden Suburb Residents' Association)  
Michael Hammerson (Highgate Society)  
Ian Harrison (Vale of Health Society)  
John Hunt (South End Green Association)  
Susan Nettleton (Heath Hands)  
Helen Payne (Friends of Kenwood)  
Mary Port (Dartmouth Park Conservation Area Advisory Committee)  
Susan Rose (Highgate Conservation Area Advisory Committee)  
Steve Ripley (Ramblers Association)  
Ellin Stein (Mansfield Conservation Area Advisory Committee/Neighbourhood Association)  
Richard Sumray (London Council for Sport and Recreation)  
Simon Taylor (Hampstead Rugby Club)  
David Walton (Representative of Clubs using facilities on the Heath)  
John Weston (Hampstead Conservation Area Advisory Committee)  
Jeremy Wright (Heath & Hampstead Society)

#### Officers:

Alistair MacLellan	- Town Clerk's Department
Sue Ireland	- Director of Open Spaces
Simon Lee	- Superintendent of Hampstead Heath, Queen's Park & Highgate Wood
Bob Warnock	- Superintendent
Declan Gallagher	- Operational Service Manager
Meg Game	- Hampstead Heath Ecologist
Richard Gentry	- Constabulary and Queen's Park Manager
Paul Maskell	- Leisure and Events Manager
Jonathan Meares	- Highgate Wood & Conservation Manager
Lucy Anne Murphy	- Assistant Operational Services Manager

1. **APOLOGIES**

The Chairman began the meeting by welcoming Bob Warnock to the Committee, noting that Bob was currently shadowing Simon Lee before taking over as Superintendent of Hampstead Heath from the end of February 2014.

The Town Clerk added that the Marylebone Birdwatching Society had nominated Dr Gaye Henson as their representative on the Committee in the room of Alix Mullineux.

Apologies were received from Virginia Rounding (Deputy Chairman) and Dr Gaye Henson (Marylebone Birdwatching Society).

2. **MEMBERS' DECLARATIONS UNDER THE CODE OF CONDUCT IN RESPECT OF ITEMS ON THE AGENDA**

There were no declarations.

3. **MINUTES**

**RESOLVED:** that the minutes of the meeting held on 12 November 2013 be approved as a correct record, subject to the word '*boarders*' being corrected to '*borders*' where appropriate; the sentence on page 4 under *Planning – Garden House*, beginning '*...commented further...*' and ending '*...a point of law,*' be deleted; similarly that the planning decision in that item be described as *upheld*, not *dismissed*; and the typographical error '*xtreme*' on page 9 being corrected to '*extreme*'.

**Matters Arising**

**London Borough of Camden Flood Warning Letter**

The Superintendent committed to circulating this letter to the Committee.

**Bowls and Croquet – New Lease**

Ian Harrison noted that a meeting between the two clubs was scheduled within the next fortnight.

**Hill Garden & Pergola**

The Superintendent informed the Committee that a report detailing future proposals for marriages and civil ceremonies at the Hill Garden & Pergola would be submitted to the April 2014 meeting of the Committee.

4. **SUPERINTENDENT'S UPDATE**

**Ponds Project Meeting – City of London Corporation and Heath & Hampstead Society**

Before inviting the Superintendent to provide his Update to the Committee, the Chairman took the opportunity to note he had just attended a meeting between the City of London Corporation and the Heath & Hampstead Society that had been scheduled at the Society's request. Amongst those present at the meeting were Lord Hoffman, Tony Hillier and Helen Marcus from the Society and the Chairman of the City's Policy & Resources Committee.

He described the position of the Society at the meeting as one of surprise that the City of London was pressing ahead regardless with the Ponds Project without testing its legal basis. It appeared that the Society now favoured a “Part 8” approach - as an alternative to a Judicial Review - they considered this would allow the legal position to be clarified before works were carried out on the dams.

The Chairman noted that the City of London’s obligations under the Reservoirs Act 1975 and the Flood and Water Management Act 2010 raise complex issues but nonetheless the City of London was of the view that it had a duty as a responsible dam owner to carry out works on the dams, and that these works would be carried out with the best interests of the Heath in mind. He said that the City of London had no intention to spend £15million on the Ponds Project unless it felt it was necessary to do so; to ensure the safety of the dams and to prevent loss of life in the event of a major storm event. He concluded by noting that the Society would be submitting a minute of the meeting to the City of London for comment.

In response to an observation from Richard Sumray that it would be useful if the correspondence between the City of London and the Society be shared with the Committee, the Chairman agreed to consider whether this would be possible, subject to the agreement of both the City of London and the Society.

Jeremy Wright noted that the Society had indeed invited the City of London to join them in a Part 8 ‘friendly action’ to determine the legal issues involved in the Ponds Project. He informed the Committee that the City of London had replied to the Society’s approach noting that it ‘saw virtue’ in such an action, but had then gone on to raise several procedural questions which would take time for the Society to consider and respond to. The Chairman confirmed that the City of London had raised several queries concerning the approach suggested by the Society – it would be interested to learn, for example, what parties the Society foresaw as being involved in the Part 8 action – and the City of London looked forward to receiving answers to its queries.

Colin Gregory said that it was desirable that the issue could be resolved in a friendly way, and went on to ask how flexible the City of London considered the Ponds Project timetable to be. In response, the Chairman replied that the City of London was proceeding with deliberate speed. He added that a pure statutory interpretation of the City of London’s obligations regarding the dams was not the main driver of the Ponds Project. The City of London was proceeding with the Ponds Project based both on the legal advice it had received and its responsibility as a dam owner where a risk of dam failure had been identified.

Ellin Stein commented that the City of London needed to do more to ensure the wider public was informed that the aim of flood alleviation was to prevent the dams overtopping.

Ian Harrison returned to the Chairman’s comments regarding the City of London’s approach to the Ponds Project, and said he was surprised that the

Chairman appeared to be saying the City of London regarded the legislation as secondary. He stated that it was important that the approach underpinning the Ponds Project should be to do only what was strictly necessary to ensure the safety of the dams.

The Chairman clarified that he was not saying that the legislation was regarded as secondary – the City of London had been informed throughout the project process by the Reservoirs Act 1975 and the Flood and Water Management Act 2010.

Ian Harrison developed his point by saying that the City of London needed to take alternative interpretations of the City of London's obligations seriously. Whilst he felt that the approach adopted by the *Dam Nonsense* campaign was unfortunate, he urged the City of London to try and reach consensus with the Heath & Hampstead Society on the legal issue at hand, given the differences between their two respective positions did not seem that great. He concluded by saying that, to date, the City of London had given the impression that they believed they had the right legal answers and that any person, organisation or society that expressed views to the contrary was simply 'kicking up a fuss', and such an impression was similarly unfortunate. He said that if the Part 8 approach was felt to be sensible, it should be pursued.

The Superintendent added that he had attended a meeting of senior City of London officers recently at which it had been agreed that it would be useful to release correspondence between the City of London and the Heath & Hampstead Society to give context to the discussions that had taken place regarding the legal position on the City of London's obligations.

### **Hampstead Heath Ponds Project Information Sharing and Consultation Process**

The Superintendent updated the Committee on the ongoing Ponds Project Information Sharing and Consultation Process. He noted that over 3,000 visits had been made to the consultation exhibition in Parliament Hill Staff Yard/East Heath exhibition Stand and that over 80,000 postcards giving information on the project had been despatched to local households. Overall, he noted that the aim of the process was to provide as much information as possible on what was a complex project across to the general public.

### **Planning – The Water House**

The Superintendent reported that he had attended a difficult meeting with officers at the London Borough of Camden in the last week at which it had become clear that the planning application concerning The Water House had not been processed very effectively, in that Camden planning officers seemed to have only considered information submitted by the Applicant, and none at all that had been submitted by other parties.

In response to a question from Richard Sumray, the Superintendent confirmed that the City of London had expressed concerns to Camden over whether this instance was site-specific or part of a wider corporate attitude, and that if it proved to be the latter then it had been made clear that the City of London



would raise the issue with senior officers and elected members at Camden. Richard Sumray added that if it was indeed the latter instance then local societies, including those represented upon the Committee, should similarly make their concerns known with Camden. The Superintendent confirmed that to date no elected members in Camden were aware of the City of London's concerns and moreover the issue would be pursued with Camden, subject to any forthcoming response, during the week commencing 27 January 2014.

#### **Planning – Athlone House**

The Superintendent noted that a representation had been submitted by the City of London against the planning application made to Camden regarding Athlone House. He warned the Committee that the application process was likely to be a long one, and that it was likely the Applicant would seek to make their application more acceptable to Camden planning officers by making small adjustments to the proposed building footprint. Michael Hammerson commented that the Superintendent's assessment was likely to be proved correct, based on similar impressions given to local societies who were engaged in making representations against the application.

#### **Southern Counties Cross-Country Championships – 25 January 2014**

The Superintendent noted that Cross Country Championships would be taking place on the Heath on the coming weekend and that complaints were expected over the effect these would have on the ground surface of the Heath. He confirmed that remedial works would be undertaken to repair any damage and that moreover the Heath would recover through natural processes. Richard Sumray added that the Greater London Cross Country Championships held on the Heath in November 2013 had been a success.

#### **National Grid Works**

The Superintendent noted that issues had arisen over the gas main near the Education Centre at the Hampstead Heath Lido, in that previous works had failed to deal with recurrent leaks. Subsequent investigative work had revealed that a pipe seal was broken, and the National Grid was in the process of repairing this.

### **5. REPORTS OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF HAMPSTEAD HEATH:-**

#### **5.1 Review of Annual Work Plan 2013 and Proposed Annual Work Plan 2014**

The Highgate Wood, Conservation and Trees Manager introduced the report on the review of the Annual Work Plan 2013 and the proposed Annual Work Plan 2014. In reviewing the work undertaken during 2013 he highlighted in particular the impact of storm damage on staff time and resources; efficiency savings in terms of fuel and staff-time provided by a new Claas baler; watering and rolling work undertaken to consolidate pathways; and the success of a corporate volunteer event held in May 2013.

In response to a question from John Hunt regarding the export of oak saplings to Northern Ireland, the Trees Manager replied that the optimal size at which a sapling was dug up for removal was based upon experience, and that it tended to be around knee height. He explained that a sapling taller than that would have larger roots and would therefore leave a larger hole once the sapling had been removed.

In response to a further question from John Hunt, the Superintendent confirmed that staff were willing, in principle, to create alternative paths upon the Heath.

In response to a question from Colin Gregory, the Trees Manager replied that monitoring of tree disease continued despite the need to deal with storm damage arising from the St Jude's Day Storm and the inclement weather over the Christmas and New Year period. He confirmed that Oak Processionary Moth had not been detected and London-wide monitoring indicated that it was now moving in a south-westerly direction away from the capital. Moreover, Massaria continued to be actively managed and had now been incorporated into risk management plans. The Trees Manager noted that a Practical Management Guide on Massaria Disease of Plane Trees had recently been released by the London Tree Officers Association. He added that the disease appeared to be triggered by dry periods that put the trees under particular stress. He went on to note that Ash Dieback had not been detected, and remained outside of the M25. Nevertheless he noted a non-virulent strain had been detected near the One o'Clock Club.

The Director of Open Spaces noted that she was the Chair of the Oak Processionary Moth Advisory Group to the Forestry Commission and had attended a meeting that day with the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs at which it had been noted that Oak Processionary Moth nests were down by 50%, largely due to the spraying work undertaken in London using DEFRA-funding. It was hoped that further funding could be secured to maintain progress.

Jeremy Wright took the opportunity to welcome the work that had been done to create barriers across badly-compacted paths, and that he would like these carefully managed to avoid scrub. He welcomed the level of detail provided by the Area Management Plans.

In response to a query from John Hunt, the Hampstead Heath Ecologist replied that dung beetles had not been detected upon the Heath, despite efforts by staff to find them.

In response to concerns raised by Ian Harrison, the Superintendent replied that instances of graffiti at the Hill Garden were indeed on the increase and that it was affecting the Portland stone in particular. He noted that the Hampstead Heath Constabulary were looking into the issue.

In response to a request from Michael Hammerson, the Committee Clerk agreed to look into providing members with individual pdf files of Committee Reports so that they may be easily shared with society memberships.

Helen Payne and Ian Hammerson commented that the works undertaken on Whitestone Pond had improved the appearance of the pond immeasurably.

In response to concerns raised by Susan Rose over building contractors leaving corrugated iron at a site on the Heath, the Hampstead Heath Ecologist confirmed that the contractors had already been contacted regarding the issue and that the material would be removed shortly.

In response to comments from members, the Trees Manager replied that ditch clearance had to be undertaken very carefully given that ditches were an important habitat and there was always a risk they could be 'over-cleared'.

Officers agreed to consider the suggestion by Colin Gregory that the website feature interactive maps of the Heath, upon which users, for example, could click on areas of the Heath and see what works were planned and/or undertaken.

## 5.2 Fees and Charges

The Superintendent introduced a report of Fees and Charges, noting that it had been drafted following work with the Sports Advisory Forum. He added that Richard Sumray had been instrumental in helping to formulate the overarching charging policy. The Superintendent concluded by saying it was critical the City of London moved away from a static charging policy and instead targeted the policy to encourage participation in Heath activities.

Richard Sumray added that it was important, now a policy had been drafted, to consider how it would be applied in practice. He noted that it could be further developed by looking at case studies of best-practice at other sites and facilities so that City of London charges could be compared and amended accordingly. He concluded by noting that work on the charging policy had been affected by City of London staff-time being taken up with the Ponds Project.

Ian Harrison noted that the reference to croquet in appendix 3 should refer to a *croquet lawn* not *croquet rink*.

John Weston noted that, of the Adult pricing for the Lido, one should refer to Adult Concessions.

Simon Taylor requested pricing and information on booking facilities like changing rooms on match days be made clearer, and moreover that charging at the Parliament Hill Athletics Track be frozen for a year a gesture of goodwill following the issues faced by users of the track in terms of inadequate showers. Lastly, he suggests a chip and pin facility be installed at the track to increase convenience for customers. The Chairman said he would pass the comment concerning Athletics Track charging on to the Management Committee.

In response to remarks by Steve Ripley and Michael Hammerson over the amount of surplus generated by charging at some facilities, the Superintendent

replied that seasonal income was an issue that the City of London would need to give some thought to. The Director of Open Spaces agreed, noting that ideally surplus would be banked and invested in the same site in which it had been generated, but unfortunately current City of London audit processes did not permit this.

### **5.3 Introduction of Dog Control Orders at Burnham Beeches**

The Director of Open Spaces introduced a report on the introduction of Dog Control Orders (DCOs) at Burnham Beeches. She noted that it demonstrated the level of consultation that had been undertaken and that members of the Committee should keep in mind that DCOs, should they be introduced on the Heath, would be different in character to those trialled at Burnham Beeches. She added that the Epping Forest & Commons Committee, which was the Management Committee overseeing the trial, had deferred the report until its meeting in March 2014 to allow time for a small sub-group to consider a late representation concerning the trial received from the Kennel Club. She concluded by noting that, whilst current statutory DCOs were due to finish in the near future, the Anti-Social Behaviour Bill was currently in the House of Lords and would be returning the Commons shortly, it was expected that secondary authority status could be maintained for the City of London.

Richard Sumray said that it was difficult to ascertain from the report what the underlying principles governing DCOs were, and that it would be useful to have this addressed in the version of the report that came back before the Committee.

Colin Gregory noted that there were some instances where the report did not appear to correlate with the evidence in the visitor survey. He hoped that if and when DCOs were trialled on the Heath they would be designed with its unique character in mind.

In response to a query from Ian Hammerson over why the report did not explicitly deal with commercial dog walkers, the Superintendent replied that this arose from the fact that commercial dog walkers could not currently be licensed. Ian Hammerson went on to express concern at the level of criticism directed at the trial by the Kennel Club and expressed the hope that the Club's influence would not be given undue weight to the City of London's final decision.

In response to concerns expressed by Mary Port that the issue of dogs on the Heath had been ongoing since at least 2004, the Director and the Superintendent replied that the City of London was governed by available statutory powers and by staff resources – for example the power for the City of London to implement DCOs on the Heath through secondary authority status had only been available since May 2013.

Susan Nettleton noted that the advice on the City Commons website seemed more appropriate, in that it appeared more 'light touch' in character.

Jeremy Wright stated that he thought it was helpful that a site such as Burnham Beeches was the location of the trial. He expressed the opinion that if and when DCOs reached the Heath, dogs-on-leads areas should be kept to a minimum.

The Superintendent commented that it was important to keep in mind that dogs could also be dealt with using Heath byelaws, and that two cases were currently being dealt with in this way. He commented that it was likely DCOs on the Heath would cover areas such as play areas and cafes; that there would be a 'pick-up' policy across the Heath; and dogs would have to be leashed at the request of Heath staff. He noted that DCOs were in place on land owned by Camden. In response to a further question from Jeremy Wright, the Superintendent replied that DCOs were likely to be trialled upon the Heath over the next 12 months to two years.

#### **5.4 Management Work Plan for Model Farm Compartment**

In response to concerns from Susan Rose the Chairman replied that the principle of Committee Members visiting sites upon which they were being asked to comment upon at Committee had not been deliberately abandoned. He accepted that a visit to the Model Farm Compartment, which was closed to the public had been offered to Committee Members only at very short notice.

Jeremy Wright welcomed the report and suggested that further consideration be given to the screening of Athlone House, depending upon the outcome of the planning application and resultant size of the new property.

The Hampstead Heath Ecologist explained the location of the Model Farm Compartment and outlined the two main factors that made it a unique site on the Heath. The first was that it was home to an important population of grass snakes, and secondly it was the site of a historic model farm from the Kenwood Estate.

In response to a question from John Hunt the Heath Ecologist replied that the raspberry border in the Compartment would be kept but maintained in such a way as to ensure it did not infringe upon neighbouring grassland.

#### **5.5 Progress Report on Improvements to East Heath Car Park and South End Green Approach**

The Assistant Operational Services Manager introduced a report on improvements made to the East Heath Car Park and the South End Green Approach. She noted that reconfiguration of car parking had led to an increase of £60,000 in revenue and that enhancement works had made the site a more sustainable location for fairs.

In response to concerns expressed by John Hunt, the Superintendent assured the Committee that there were no plans to remove shrub from around nearby buildings.

Jeremy Wright congratulated the Superintendent on his commitment to removing unnecessary fencing across the Heath. As an aside, he expressed concern that the panel engineer on the Ponds Project would request that shrubbery from the downslope of the dams be cleared and requested therefore that thought be given to providing some remedial screening. Lastly, he stated that the planned discharge facility to be appropriately screened. The Superintendent expressed doubt that the panel engineer would make such a request regarding the downslope of the dams, and agreed that the discharge facility should be appropriately screened.

In response to a question from Jeremy Wright on the perceived success of the grass planting on the fairground site, the Assistant Operational Services Manager replied that a full assessment would take place later in the year.

Ian Harrison congratulated Heath staff on the hydroseeding work that had taken place, commenting that it had improved the aesthetics of the location remarkably.

6. **QUESTIONS**

There were no questions.

7. **ANY OTHER BUSINESS THAT THE CHAIRMAN CONSIDERS URGENT**

**Sculptures**

The Chairman informed the Committee there was a possibility that the City of London may secure the Jake & Dinos Chapman sculptures *The Good, The Bad and The Ugly* - currently located near the Gherkin in the City – for display in Golders Hill Park from Spring 2014. Should this be likely, a paper would be tabled to the next meeting of the Committee.

**World War I Centenary**

In response to a question from Ian Harrison the Leisure and Events Manager confirmed that planned City of London Festival events on the Heath would feature commemoration of the WWI Centenary. The Operational Services Manager added that poppies would be planted in Golders Hill Park.

**Simon Lee**

The Chairman noted that this was the last meeting of the Committee at which Simon Lee would be present in his current role as Superintendent, as he would soon be moving to take up his new role as Chief Executive of Wimbledon & Putney Commons. He remarked that Simon had been Superintendent of Hampstead Heath for nearly half of the time since the Heath came into the City of London's custodianship in 1989. During this time many Chairmen and Committee Members had come and gone, noting that the Heath we see today was largely his legacy. Throughout, Simon had managed to balance many competing interests with tact and sensitivity, often managing to successfully 'square the circle'. The Chairman expressed thanks therefore, on behalf of everyone present and moreover for all the Londoners who came to enjoy the Heath, for all of the work Simon had done over the years.

Jeremy Wright echoed these sentiments on behalf of the Heath & Hampstead Society and took the opportunity to welcome Bob Warnock to his new role. He added that the Heath & Hampstead Society was holding a reception on 6 February and that invitations should have been received by all of those present.

Simon Lee thanked those present for their kindness and remarked that one of his early committee meetings had discussed the display of the 9 metre high *The Writer* sculpture, which had polarised opinion – the suggestion therefore that a sculpture was returning to the Heath in the Spring was a welcome bookend to his time here therefore, and he fully supported it.

8. **DATE OF NEXT MEETING**

The Chairman explained that, due to the need for time to analyse the results the Ponds Project consultation process, the date of the next meeting would be Monday 7 April at 1900hrs. The meeting would be preceded by a walk on Saturday 29 March.

These dates replaced those originally scheduled for Saturday 8 March and Monday 10 March.

**The meeting ended at 9.15 pm**

---

Chairman

**Contact Officer: Alistair MacLellan**  
**[alistair.maclellan@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:alistair.maclellan@cityoflondon.gov.uk)**

This page is intentionally left blank



## HAMPSTEAD HEATH SPORTS ADVISORY FORUM

MONDAY 27 JANUARY 2014

### MINUTES OF THE HAMPSTEAD HEATH SPORTS ADVISORY FORUM HELD AT THE STAFF YARD, PARLIAMENT HILL FIELDS, LONDON NW5 ON MONDAY, 27 JANUARY 2014 AT 6:30PM.

#### **Present**

##### **Members:**

Richard Sumray (Chairman)	-	Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee (London Council for Sports and Recreation)
Nigel Robinson	-	Camden Council (Head of Sport and Physical Activity)
Rudolph Benjamin	-	HH tennis coach
John Carrier	-	Camden CCG
Richard Priestley	-	Highgate Harriers
Simon Taylor	-	Hampstead Rugby Club

#### **In attendance**

Jeremy Simons (Hampstead Heath Management Committee Chairman)

#### **Officers**

Natasha Cendrowicz	-	Note taker (also Highgate Harriers)
Simon Lee	-	Superintendent, Hampstead Heath
Bob Warnock	-	Superintendent, City Commons
Declan Gallagher	-	Manager, Parliament Hill
Paul Maskell	-	Leisure & Events Manager, Hampstead Heath

#### 1. **Apologies**

Apologies were received from Dave Bedford, Marc Hutchinson and Virginia Rounding.

#### 1A. **Chairman's Welcome**

The Chairman welcomed Bob Warnock, Superintendent of City Commons, who would be taking over from Simon Lee as Hampstead Heath Superintendent, as well as Nigel Robinson, Head of Sport and Physical Activity at Camden Council, to their first Sports Advisory Forum meeting.

2. **Minutes of the last meeting**

The minutes of the last meeting held on 23 September 2013 were agreed as a correct record.

3. **Matters Arising**

Matters Arising - Gas Works at the Heath Extensions (item 3) Simon Lee provided an update on the National Grid Gas works on the Parliament Hill side of the Heath. He added that following a new gas leak, repairs were being undertaken ahead of the Southern Cross Country Championships.

Verbal Presentation by British Military Fitness (item 5) It was reported that Paul Maskell would be contacting local sports groups to ascertain whether there was interest in taking part in team building events hosted by BMF.

4. **Fatality at Kenwood Ladies' Pond**

Simon Lee provided an update on the findings of the recent inquest into the fatality at the Ladies' Pond that occurred in August 2013. The autopsy had revealed that the woman had an underlying health condition for which she was not taking medication regularly. He asserted that the lifeguards were incredibly conscientious and had they been told of her condition, they would have been more vigilant while she was in the water.

Responding to a question by the Chairman, he confirmed that the inquest had concluded but their report had not yet been issued. Their findings would be shared with the Swimmers' Forum in the first instance, before coming to the Sports Forum. Responding to a question by John Carrier, Simon Lee explained that protocols were in place for managing the ponds when swimmer numbers exceeded fifteen. These included enlisting additional lifeguards to do extensive patrols, particularly at the further reaches of the pond.

**RECEIVED.**

5. **Verbal Presentation by Nigel Robinson**

Nigel Robinson, the Head of Sport and Physical Activity at Camden Council gave a presentation on the Pro Active Camden campaign to encourage wider participation in physical activity amongst residents. This included a video explaining the 'Give it a Go' scheme, which had encouraged 4,000 previously inactive residents to engage in measurable physical activity. He referred to the improved health outcomes achieved by the various measures that had been adopted to increase the take up of leisure facilities. Youth obesity was now being tackled through non-traditional forms of physical activity, which included making use of open spaces.

During the course of discussion, the following points were made:

- Camden Council had adopted Highgate Harriers as a beacon club and were working closely with it to receive grants and develop its volunteer capacity.
- Partnerships had also been developed with the Nordic walking group and Camden CSA to highlight the health benefits of being outside and being active on Hampstead Heath.
- The possibility that there might be barriers such as costly sports wear, which discouraged some people from taking part in outdoor activities.
- Camden had piloted a project with Transport for London to encourage more children to walk and cycle to school. Distributing umbrellas was a simple measure to encourage more walking.
- A temporary 20m learning pool would be provided at La Sainte Union and Parliament Hill schools in the summer.
- The water temperature at the Lido was (often) too cold for teaching purposes.
- Partnership work with the RSPB to encourage greater interest in the pleasures of being outdoors could also be extended to Camden Council.
- While outdoor gyms were welcome, without other promotional work, they tended to attract those who were already committed to being active outdoors and more should therefore be done to target those hard to reach groups, who were less tempted.
- New initiatives to attract young people into sports facilities had been trialled at the Sobell Centre (in Islington) and could be developed Camden.
- Barnet Council had not been receptive to joint working.
- Once funding was offered, schools were more receptive to getting pupils more active.
- Initiatives using games consoles were being considered to attract younger residents to sports facilities.

## **RECEIVED.**

### **6. Charging Policy**

A report (prepared by Simon Lee) setting fees and charges for a range of facilities and services provided at Hampstead Heath for 2014/15, was considered. Simon Lee reported that the Management Committee had endorsed this report today with one minor amendment. The Chairman referred to the need for further examples of costings of a couple of facilities to be brought to this group for scrutiny. In response to a question by Natasha Cendrowicz, Simon Lee confirmed that while the Lido income had been double what was anticipated, this needed to be offset by additional staffing costs. The Chairman requested that information about such staffing costs be shared with the Sports Forum as well. In response to comments made by John Carrier, it was noted that elasticity of demand was determined more by weather than price

variables. Bob Warnock added that four areas of activity would be worked up for consideration at the next two meetings.

**RESOLVED:** That:-

- i) the proposed fees and charges for 2014/15 set out in the report be supported; and
- ii) a further report setting out detailed costing information relating to four further areas of activity, be presented to the next two meetings.

7. **Update on Athletics Track/Property Maintenance**

Declan Gallagher provided an update on improvements that needed to be undertaken to the showers to mitigate the risks posed by low levels of legionella which had been detected in the showers. The City Surveyor had undertaken a feasibility study and £70,000 had been made available for these improvements, that would take up to eight weeks to complete.

Simon Taylor stated that some rugby players had been put off attending training while the showers were out of action. In response to a question by John Carrier, Simon Lee confirmed that the PHE (Public Health England) Department had been informed of the legionella outbreak.

**RECEIVED.**

8. **Bowls Club and Croquet – New Lease**

Simon Lee reported that the meeting between the bowls and croquet clubs had been well handled by the Chairman. In order that a dialogue continue, they would need to meet more regularly. The option of extending the lease up to five years was being considered. Any extension would require simple and measurable performance indicators such as a concerted membership drive.

**RECEIVED.**

9. **Cancellation Policy Large Events**

Simon Lee explained that this cancellation policy had now been adopted by all the City's open spaces. The changes suggested by Marc Hutchinson at the last meeting related to the language being used and setting out specific roles to make clear respective responsibilities. Now every event organiser was required to sign up to the policy.

**RESOLVED:** That

- i) the updated cancellation policy for large events be supported.

10. **Update on Summer Activities**

Paul Maskell reported on the following sporting activities:

- the inaugural cold water swimming championships had taken place at the Lido in January. Participants had travelled from mainland Europe to take part. Following excellent feedback, this was now likely to become a regular event at the Lido
- The Southern Counties Cross Country Championships had taken place on 25 January, with increased numbers of participants and high quality races.
- Highgate Harriers would be hosting the British Athletics and European Championship 10,000m trials at the Parliament Hill Track on 10 May. Special mention should be made of Ben Pochee for his hard graft in securing this prestigious event.
- A tug of war championships and a number of youth endurance events would take place during the afternoon of 10 May before the start of the race programme.
- the 'Give it a Go' joint event with Camden had been moved to 20 July at the request of Camden Council.

John Carrier inquired as to whether more could be done to mark the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the first sub four minute mile in June, especially linked to the 10,000m race. A brief discussion took place regarding catering and changing facilities for the 10,000m races in May.

**RECEIVED.**

11. **Any other business**  
Simon Lee's last meeting The Chairman thanked Simon Lee for his tireless work in setting up this group and raising the profile of sport and physical activity on the Heath.
12. **Date of Next Meeting**  
**RESOLVED:** That the next meeting be held on 12 May 2014 starting at 6:30pm.

**The meeting closed at 8:04pm.**

-----  
**CHAIRMAN**

**Contact: Natasha Cendrowicz**  
**tel. no. 07952096201**  
**e-mail: natasha @cendrowen.freeseve.co.uk**

This page is intentionally left blank

<b>Committee(s):</b>	<b>Date(s):</b>
Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee ( <b>For Discussion</b> )	7 April 2014
Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood and Queen's Park Committee	
<b>Subject:</b>	<b>Public</b>
Ponds Project Public Consultation	
<b>Joint Report of:</b>	<b>For Information</b>
Director of Open Spaces and Director of the Built Environment	

## Summary

A non-statutory public consultation and information giving exercise was undertaken from 26 November 2013 – 17 February 2014 as part of the Hampstead Heath Ponds Project. The consultation presented two options for both the Hampstead Chain and the Highgate Chain of ponds.

The information giving element of the activity reached out to large numbers of people using a variety of methods of engagement. The results of the consultation did not indicate a strong preference for either option on either chain of ponds. The consultation demonstrated that amongst the respondents there was concern not only in respect of the specific options proposed but with the legality and the necessity of the project.

Many of the comments received fell into the following categories:

- Interpretation of the law & necessity of the project
- The visual impact
- Ecological impact
- Impact on amenity & recreation.

The detailed report on the outcome of the consultation is attached (Appendix 1). This report has been shared with the Project Board, Design Team and Constructor so that the comments, particularly around visual, ecological and amenity impact, can be fed into the design process.

## Recommendation

It is recommended:

- That the Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee and the Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood & Queen's Park Committee consider this report and the appended results of the consultation exercise;
- That the views and comments of the Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee be conveyed to and received by the Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood & Queen's Park Committee.

## **Main Report**

### **Background**

1. The Ponds Project was initiated following hydrological studies that revealed that in the event of a severe storm, there was a risk that the reservoirs on Hampstead Heath could overtop, potentially leading to erosion and dam failure. Following the approval of the Court of Common Council in July 2011, the City has been developing options for both the Highgate and Hampstead chains of ponds.
2. A Stakeholder Group made up of local interest groups and residents associations was formed in July 2012. This group fed into the development of the design principals. The application of the design principals and further hydrological modelling lead to the development of constrained options, which were further developed to a short list of options. This work was then distilled to the two sets of preferred options for both chains of ponds. These preferred options were subject to the information giving and public consultation exercise.

### **Current Position**

3. The City employed an independent company called Resources for Change, who specialise in engagement and consultation to undertake information provision and non-statutory consultation on the Preferred Options for the Ponds Project. The information giving and consultation took place for 12 weeks, from 26 November 2013 – 17 February 2014.
4. A statutory public consultation will follow the submission of a planning application.

### **Information Giving**

5. The primary purpose of the activities undertaken by Resources for Change was to inform the public about the Ponds Project, and why it is being undertaken. Information on the project was provided on the City's website [www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject](http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject) and staffed consultation displays were located at Parliament Hill Staff Yard and the East Heath fairground site.
6. To raise awareness of the project and the information giving and consultation process:
  - a. A postcard was sent to 79,000 local residents and businesses
  - b. Adverts were placed in the local press
  - c. Press releases were issued and media coverage secured
  - d. Site specific information boards were placed at each pond



- e. Information stalls were hosted at the Parliament Hill Farmers market, Kentish Town Tube Station, by the Hampstead Heath High Street post office, Golders Green station and next to Gospel Oak station
  - f. An information video was placed on YouTube
  - g. Two guided walks led by the City's Panel Engineer and the Superintendent were provided.
7. This resulted in approximately 4,000 visits to the consultation displays and the receipt of 1,000 questionnaire responses.

## The Consultation

8. The non-statutory consultation presented people with the two Preferred Options for each chain of ponds. They were asked to rate their satisfaction with the options and offered the opportunity to make any additional comments about each option and about the project more generally.
9. The options presented emerged following a substantive engagement with the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group and the Design Team. This engagement led to the following design criteria which all options meet:
- a. Compliance with current and expected reservoir legislation and associated industry standards
  - b. Preserve as far as possible the natural aspect of the Heath
  - c. Introduce a passive system (i.e. no reliance on mechanical or human intervention)
  - d. Maintain or increase the standard of protection downstream in non-dam breach flooding scenario
  - e. Not increase the flow rate from the last dam in the chain in any flood scenario
  - f. Flood storage to be increased in the middle of the chains
  - g. Works to be concentrated at the least ecologically sensitive locations
10. Due to the narrowing down of the design criteria in this way, both options for each chain were similar, with the differences reflecting the various trade-offs between dam heights in different locations, and between dam height and potential tree loss.
11. The options consulted on, as approved by the Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood & Queen's Park Committee and Project Sub Committee, were:

### Highgate Chain

Option 4	Option 6
Crest Restoration works at Stock Pond and Kenwood Ladies Bathing Pond	
2m raising of the dam at Model Boating Pond	2.5m raising of the dam at Model Boating Pond
1.5m raising of the dam at Men's Bathing Pond	1m raising of the dam at Men's Bathing Pond

1.25m raising of the dam at Highgate No.1 Pond
Spillway works at all ponds

### Hampstead Chain

Option M	Option P
Crest Restoration works and spillway works at Heath of Heath and Viaduct Ponds	
Build a new 5.6m high flood storage dam (with a 300mm pipe) at the Catchpit area	
1m dam raising at Mixed Boating Pond	2m dam raising at Mixed Boating Pond
Install letterbox culvert spillways and Hampstead No.2 Pond and Hampstead No.1 Pond	0.5m dam raising at Hampstead No.2 Pond with a 2m wall  Install letterbox culvert spillways and Hampstead No.2 Pond and Hampstead No.1 Pond

### Consultation Responses

12. Following a high level of public engagement through postcards, media work, the guided walks and the staffed consultation stands which were visited by 4,000 people; 1,000 questionnaire responses were received. Resources for Change suggest in their report that this is not uncommon, and further that questionnaires tended to be responded to by those with a significant interest and who have a strong negative view.
13. The consultation responses did not reveal any strong preference between either options 4 and 6, or options M and P. Unsurprisingly, there was a quite a high degree of dissatisfaction with the proposed options – with only 8-12% stating that they were most satisfied with any of the options and 60-66% stating they were dissatisfied with the options, with a number of respondents questioning the basis of the project.
14. A full analysis is provided in the report attached as Appendix 1.
15. Related comments can be summarised in a number of themes, the most prominent being: interpretation of the law and necessity of the project; the visual impact; ecological impact and impact on amenity and recreation. These comments will be extremely useful as the project moves forward. The comments highlighted particular areas of concern, many of which mirror the City's own determination to minimise the impact on the Heath as we progress the project.

### Next steps

16. Although the consultation did not indicate a clear preference on either chain, the messages from consultation will be considered and utilised by the Project Board, Design Team and Constructor to influence our approach to the project.
17. Ground investigations are currently underway, having started on 24 March 2014. The results from these tests will feed into buildability considerations as we move towards a final design proposal.
18. A report recommending a Preferred Options and seeking authority to submit a planning application will be presented to the Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee on 2 June 2014, Hampstead Heath, Queen's Park & Highgate Wood Committee on 9 June 2014 and Project Sub Committee on 17 June 2014. It is anticipated that a planning application will be submitted in July 2014.

## **Corporate & Strategic Implications**

19. The Ponds Project supports Key Policy Priority 5: Increasing the impact of the City's cultural and heritage offer on the life on London and the nation by supporting the provision of "safe, secure and accessible Open Spaces". The project will ensure compliance with the current and anticipated requirements of the Reservoirs Act 1975 and deliver the concluding mitigation of Strategic Risk 11.

## **Implications**

20. The consultation did not demonstrate any clear public preference for either option on each chain of ponds. It however did successfully reach out to large numbers of people and succeeded in raising awareness of the project.
21. The comments from the consultation on the specific options and in terms of the approach the City should take to the project have been shared with the Project Board, Design Team and Constructor and will inform our approach going forward.

## **Conclusion**

22. In conclusion, the information giving and public consultation exercise met the requirement to raise awareness of the Ponds Project. The consultation succeeded in eliciting views about the options proposed and messages in respect of ecology, landscaping and amenity concerns have emerged. The consultation did not however demonstrate any clear or meaningful preference for either option on either chain of ponds.
23. The results of the consultation will feed into the City and our Design Team's approach and the messages emerging about issues of particular concern to the public will be considered as we move towards a final design solution.

## **Appendices**

- Appendix 1 – Hampstead Heath Ponds Project Information Giving and Consultation Report produced by Resources for Change

**Esther Sumner**

Ponds Project & Management Support Officer

T: 020 7332 3130

E: [esther.sumner@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:esther.sumner@cityoflondon.gov.uk)

# Summary of the Hampstead Heath Ponds Project Information Giving and Consultation 26 November 2013 – 17 February 2014

---

## What are the Hampstead Heath ponds?

The ponds on Hampstead Heath are all man-made. They were built as reservoirs for drinking water around 300 years ago and are fed by natural springs. There are substantial dams on most of Hampstead Heath's ponds and most of these are made of earth. Over the years, the ponds have been constantly maintained and some of the dams have been reinforced with concrete and metal sheet piling.

Although there are around thirty ponds on the Heath, this project focuses on eleven, which form two 'chains' of ponds – the Highgate chain and Hampstead chain.

## What is the Ponds Project about?

The Hampstead Heath Ponds Project is intended to meet the City of London's legal obligations to improve the safety of dams in both the Hampstead and Highgate chains of ponds to prevent them from failing in extreme rainfall and major storms, whilst maintaining the natural environment.

Two options for the works have been produced for each chain of ponds. These options have been produced by Atkins, the engineers advising the City of London, in consultation with the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group (which is comprised of local amenity and residents' groups) with advice from environmental specialists (such as ecologists, landscape architects, heritage and water quality experts).

## What was the consultation and information giving process?

### **26 November 2013 – 17 February 2014 (12 weeks)**

This was a non-statutory process of information giving and consultation carried out as part of the Ponds Project with support from Resources for Change ([www.r4c.org.uk](http://www.r4c.org.uk)), a specialist engagement organisation employed by the City of London to offer expert and independent advice.

There were two parts to the process which were:

- Information giving - to raise awareness of the project among a wide range of Heath users and local residents.
- Consultation - to gather feedback from the public to inform the option selection process for the project.

## What were we consulting on?

The consultation was to get views on the two options for each chain of ponds.

Each chain of ponds has been considered as a whole system. Water flows down through the ponds from the top pond to the bottom pond and eventually off the Heath. This means that any work done to a pond affects all of the ponds below that pond in the chain.

All the options reduce flooding downstream. Flooding will be controlled, by creating new temporary water storage areas in the middle of each pond chain. These storage areas will be created, by raising the heights of some dams and building a new dam. Floodwater will then be stored temporarily in the ponds in the centre of each chain.

It was decided early on that increased storage of water should be focussed on those ponds that are in less sensitive locations, in order to limit the visual impacts and tree loss elsewhere.

After the flood has passed, the stored water will be released into the River Fleet tunnel system. This is a tunnel that runs under the city and carries the old river. The excess flood water in the biggest floods will pass along open shallow grassed overflow channels called spillways, which are designed to pass floodwater safely around or over a dam. By storing more water in the ponds, the speed and volume of this excess floodwater will be less, and there will be less risk of damage to the dams.

### **Who was informed and who responded?**

During the 12 week process a huge amount of information was disseminated through two displays on the Heath (over 4000 people face-to-face) and personnel giving out information on the street (over 800 people face-to-face), newspapers (joint circulation of 120,000 readers) and web site information, direct postal mailing (over 79,000 households and businesses), emailing of community and residents' groups, guided walks, distribution of many posters and postcards, use of social media and the production of a short video (over 500 viewings).

That's a huge number of people made aware of the project and given an opportunity to respond.

Many of you we did not hear further from. Others visited the displays or spoke to us on the street to get more information, or to deal with a particular point or concern.

Over 1000 of you said what you thought about the project to staff at one the Heath displays, which was noted and over 1000 of you completed one of the more detailed questionnaires.

Thank you for taking the time and effort to give us your comments. All of your comments have been recorded and will be considered.

### **What did those who responded think?**

A large number of you chose not to respond to the questionnaire that was available or only made comments when we met you at one of the Displays. It was a staff observation that many people visiting the Heath displays and having street conversations were positive or had no particular views on the matter. They also observed that those making the effort to complete a detailed questionnaire tended to be people with a strong concern or view.

Amongst the numbers who did complete a questionnaire: mainly people who live close to the Heath and who are regular users, there is a strong body of concern against the whole project. These concerns are to do with increases in dam height and perceived negative impacts on the Heath's amenity (especially for swimmers), its landscape or wildlife. Some respondents challenge the legal basis for the work having to be done.

However, many of you said that you supported the improved safety that the work would bring to those in the potentially impacted downstream communities. There are a further number of people who feel that the proposed works could create an opportunity for improvements to the Heath, especially for wildlife.

Others felt that the water should be dealt with downstream of the Heath for example through better drainage or just dealt with through a much lower specification of works such as ongoing repairs, 'softer' engineering and water management such as planting, or simply that it was more appropriate to address the issue through better emergency response.

Of the comments made on the options for the Ponds Project, a limited number are specific in relation to option choice or their design elements, with many more being common to both options for both pond chains.

Views on all the individual options are a mix of positive and negative responses. There is no significant preference between the options for either pond chain, though the comments do give a clearer picture of which issues are important to the public in making the final decision.

So, the comments do help to inform a set of design criteria which would include:

- Preference for earth banks over walls
- Preference for natural style landscaping of dams and features over 'man-made' constructions.
- Paths to have proper surfacing
- Access and safety of children and families needs to be shown, especially, but not exclusively for the Model Boating Pond
- The need to maintain the present visual rural / countryside landscape and current (or improved) amenity across the Heath
- Opportunities to create and enhance wildlife habitat should be taken where possible
- As far as possible views should be maintained.

There were also specific requests for more detail on a number of aspects including the overflow channels (the spillways) and also the Catchpit dam on the Hampstead chain of ponds. People want to know a lot more about what will happen during the actual work, how it will be managed and the impacts.

### How did we do?

Many of you commented positively on the effort being made to give information and keep people informed and the quality of the information as well as the level of effort being put into consultation. Some of you challenged the narrow scope of the consultation and the limited options whilst others felt this was appropriate and realistic. Others challenged the quality of information provided and the integrity of the approach and the work we are doing.

### What now?

The comments received through the consultation will be examined by the City of London and used to inform the next stages of the project.

The expected future activities and timeline are detailed below:

- March 2014 - Report on public consultation produced and posted on City of London website at [www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject](http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject)
- April 2014 onwards - Detailed plans and environmental assessment produced by Atkins in support of planning application.
- June 2014 - City of London decides on an option and posts decision and rationale on their website and on Heath notices.
- July 2014 - Submission of planning application to London Borough of Camden who will carry out statutory public consultation, before deciding whether the planning application should be approved.

- 2015 - Public informed about plans for implementation of the works and works planned to start (if planning permission granted).

### Construction of works

The City of London appointed the contractor, BAM Nuttall, in March 2014, to form part of the project team, to input into the design and advise on implementation to limit impact on the Heath and users. The works will be well planned and sensitive to the existing uses of the Heath. To achieve this, we propose the following:

- **Programme** – the contractor will carefully plan the construction programme to ensure the works cause minimal disruption and inconvenience to local people.
- **Minimum impact principle** – the contractor will aim to cause minimum disruption to users and the Heath. They will ensure that the equipment used is as small as possible, with minimal traffic movements along agreed routes. They will try where possible to use material excavated on-site.

### Keeping informed

Users and neighbours of the Heath will be kept informed about the works, with information available on the City of London website at [www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject](http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject)

### Finally, thank you

**Thank you for taking the time to read and respond, to get involved and to help us make the best decision we can for the Heath.**



# Hampstead Heath Ponds Project

## Information Giving and Consultation

### 26 November 2013 – 17 February 2014

## Report

---

### Executive Summary

#### Purpose

This report covers the main findings from a non-statutory process of information giving and consultation (which ran from 26 November 2013 – 17 February 2014, i.e. 12 weeks) carried out as part of the Hampstead Heath Ponds Project with support from Resources for Change ([www.r4c.org.uk](http://www.r4c.org.uk)), a specialist engagement organisation employed by the City of London to offer expert and independent advice.

There were two parts to the process which were:

- Information giving: To raise awareness of the project among a wide range of Heath users and local residents.
- Consultation: To gather feedback from the public to inform the option selection process for the project.

#### Background

The ponds on Hampstead Heath are all man-made. They were built as reservoirs for drinking water around 300 years ago and are fed by natural springs. There are substantial dams on most of Hampstead Heath's ponds and most of these are made of earth. Over the years, the ponds have been constantly maintained and some of the dams have been reinforced with concrete and metal sheet piling.

Although there are around thirty ponds on the Heath, this project focuses on eleven, which form two 'chains' of ponds: the Highgate chain and Hampstead chain.

The Hampstead Heath Ponds Project is intended to meet the City of London's legal obligations to improve the safety of dams in both the Hampstead and Highgate chains of ponds to prevent them from failing in extreme rainfall and major storms, whilst maintaining the natural environment.

Two options for the works were produced for each chain of ponds. These options have been produced in consultation with the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group (formed of local amenity and residents' groups), with advice from environmental specialists such as ecologists, landscape architects, heritage experts and water quality experts.

### **Consultation Purpose**

The consultation was to get views on the two options for each chain of ponds considered by engineering consultants Atkins, engaged by the City of London to provide the best solution to the problem. Each chain of ponds has been considered as a whole system. Water flows down through the ponds from the top pond to the bottom pond and eventually off the Heath. This means that any work done to a pond affects all of the ponds below that pond in the chain.

All the options reduce flooding downstream. New temporary water storage areas will be created in the middle of each pond chain to control flooding. Raising the heights of some dams and building a new dam will be done to create these storage areas. Floodwater will then be stored temporarily in the ponds in the centre of each chain.

It was decided early on that increased storage of water should be focussed on those ponds that are in less sensitive locations, in order to limit the visual impacts and tree loss elsewhere.

After the flood has passed, the stored water will be released into the River Fleet tunnel system. This is a tunnel that runs under the city and carries the old river. The excess flood water in the biggest floods will pass along open shallow grassed overflow channels called spillways, which are designed to pass floodwater safely around or over a dam. By storing more water in the ponds, the speed and volume of this excess floodwater will be less, and there will be less risk of damage to the dams.

### **Who Was Informed and Who Responded?**

The consultation and information giving has successfully raised awareness of the Ponds Project and a large number of people have been informed about the proposed work.

During the 12 weeks of the process, a huge amount of information was disseminated through Displays on the Heath (over 4000 people face to face) and personnel giving out information on the street (over 800 people face-to-face), information in local newspapers (joint circulation of 120,000 readers) and web site information, direct postal mailing (over 79,000 households and businesses), emailing community and residents' groups and individuals, guided walks, distribution of many posters and postcards, use of social media and the production of a short video (receiving over 500 viewings). This ensured a large number of people were made aware of the project and given an opportunity to respond.

Many people did not respond. It may be, for example, because the project is not an important issue for them or that they have no particular views on the project. Others visited one of the two Heath displays or met staff giving out information on the street, to get more details, or to deal with a particular point or concern.

The comments made at the Heath displays were all recorded (approximately 1000 comments) and over 1000 people completed one of the more detailed questionnaires. It was observed by the staff manning the Heath Displays and by the consultation team when speaking to people on the street, that many of those people who were positive or had no particular view did not complete a full questionnaire. Those making the effort to complete a detailed questionnaire tended to be more representative of the people with a strong concern or view. Resources for Change have found that this is very common for this type of consultation.

Based on the comments and discussions made at the Heath displays, non-responses would appear to be due to:

- Just being interested and having nothing to say
- Feeling they do not understand or know enough to be able to make an informed comment
- Feeling the work is appropriate and needed and do not have any specific comments
- Not being interested.

### The Responses

Based on the numbers who wished to respond there is a strong body of concern against the whole project. The main concerns are primarily from people who live close to the Heath and / or are regular users.

Much of this dissatisfaction is common to the works being done at all, rather than directed at specific options. However, there are also a significant number of respondents who see the work positively, not only on the basis of reduction of dam failure risk and /or safety benefits, but also as an opportunity to improve the Heath and its ponds, especially for wildlife.

In broad terms for those dissatisfied with the project overall, the key issues are with regard to increases in dam height, disruption to, and negative impacts on, the Heath's amenity (particularly referring to swimmers), the landscape and to wildlife.

Many of these respondents also challenge the need and justification for the work. These challenges are mainly based on the following concerns:

- Legal justification
- Engineering justification
- Quality of data being used and / or the modelling
- That alternative water management options to dams should be considered
- That water management should be dealt with downstream (mainly through sewer and drain improvements)
- That water management for the area should be part of a more holistic approach, working beyond the boundaries of the Heath.
- Mistrust of the City of London its advisors and the engineers
- A belief that engineering is not the solution and the focus should be on emergency response.

There are a number of alternative options suggested which have been given to the engineers for consideration and are summarised in this report.

Those comments from people who say that they live in the downstream area in potentially impacted communities are more often in favour of the project based on the improved safety provided. There are a further number of people who feel that the proposed works could create an opportunity for enhancements to the Heath, especially for wildlife.

Some respondents challenge that the City of London is behaving appropriately and the more extreme views suggest conspiracy and / or illegal activity. There are also many who express trust in the City of London to 'do the right thing', the quality of the engineers and /or their work and the quality of information they have provided.

Views on the information giving and consultation process are also mixed; along with a large body of opinion commenting on the good quality of the consultation approach there are also many others that challenge the narrow scope of the consultation and the limited options. Similarly, the views on the quality of information provided vary from very positive to very negative.

### Informing Options Preference

Of the comments made on the Preferred Options for the Ponds Project, a limited number are specific in relation to option choice or their design elements. Many more are common to both options for both pond chains.

Views on all the individual options are a mix of positive and negative responses. There is no significant preference between the options for either pond chain, though the comments do give a clearer picture of which issues are important to the public in making the final decision.

So, the comments do help to inform a set of design criteria which would include:

- Preference for earth banks over walls
- Preference for natural style landscaping of dams and features over 'man-made' constructions
- Paths to have proper surfacing
- Access and safety of children and families needs to be shown, especially, but not exclusively for the Model Boating Pond
- The need to maintain the present visual rural / countryside landscape and current (or improved) amenity across the Heath
- Opportunities to create and enhance wildlife habitat should be taken where possible
- As far as possible views should be maintained.

There are then some specifics referring to the different option chains. These include the following:

#### Highgate Options 4 and 6

Many comments are made relating to the potential of the Model Boating Pond as providing an opportunity to work in improvements to landscape, wildlife and water quality. The specific emerging criteria for these ponds are:

- There is concern with increasing the dam height only on the Model Boating Pond rather than a more balanced approach between the ponds due to the increased visual impact.
- Landscaping works should be focused on the Model Boating Pond where landscaping can achieve positive benefit, rather than the Men's Swimming Pond where the preference is for minimal disturbance
- The island is generally favoured and that many respondents feel it should be kept free of people for wildlife
- Access for children, families and pushchairs to the Model Boating Pond needs to be clear
- Paths need to be surfaced to avoid mudding
- Spillways and other features need clarity of information or further detail.

#### Hampstead Options M and P

The preference within the comments for these options is less clear. The only other specific that can be derived over and above the common criteria identified above is that greater privacy could be afforded to the Mixed Bathing Pond.

### Information Giving and Consultation Going Forward

There are many specific requests for more detail on a number of aspects, particularly the spillways and the Catchpit.

A large number of people want to know a lot more about what will happen during the implementation of the work, how it will be managed and the impacts.

Finally, there is a request for the continuation of ongoing information sharing and dialogue opportunities.

## Contents

<b>1. Context for the Non-Statutory Information Giving and Consultation .....</b>	<b>6</b>
1.1 Purpose of the Non-Statutory Information Giving and Consultation Process.....	6
1.2 What the Information Giving Element Sought to Achieve .....	7
1.3 What the Consultation Element Sought To Achieve.....	7
1.4 Who the Information Giving and Consultation Sought to Reach .....	7
1.5 Baseline Data .....	8
<b>2. Information Giving and Consultation Methods .....</b>	<b>8</b>
2.1 Information Giving and Consultation Activities .....	9
2.2 Information Giving and Consultation Materials .....	12
<b>3. Awareness Raising Methods .....</b>	<b>13</b>
3.1 Awareness Raising Activities .....	13
3.2 Awareness Raising Materials .....	16
<b>4. The Results.....</b>	<b>16</b>
4.1 Questionnaires – Quantitative Feedback .....	18
4.1.1 Options Satisfaction .....	18
4.2 Questionnaires – Qualitative Feedback .....	19
4.2.1 Points Common to All Options.....	19
4.2.2 Highgate Chain Option 4 - Specific Points.....	22
4.2.3 Highgate Chain Option 6 - Specific Points.....	23
4.2.4 Hampstead Chain Option M - Specific Points .....	24
4.2.5 Hampstead Chain Option P - Specific Points.....	25
4.2.6 Questions .....	26
4.3 Questionnaires - Profile Information .....	26
4.4 Heath Displays - Comments .....	28
4.5 Heath Displays – Profile Information .....	31
4.6 Comments Sent by Email and Letter.....	32
<b>5. Analysis.....</b>	<b>34</b>
5.1 Challenges to the Context and Evidence for the Project .....	34
5.2 The Approach Taken to the Consultation and Information Giving.....	35
5.3 The Overall Response to the Consultation .....	35
5.4 The Consultation and Information Giving Within the Wider Context .....	36
5.5 Dam Nonsense Campaign .....	37
5.6 The Feedback .....	37
5.6.1 Option Preferences .....	38
5.6.2 Consultation and Engagement from this Point Forwards.....	39
<b>Appendix 1: Stalls at Strategic Public Locations Results Detail .....</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>Appendix 2: Highgate Option 4 Results Summary.....</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>Appendix 3: Highgate Option 6 Results Summary.....</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>Appendix 4: Hampstead Option M Results Summary .....</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>Appendix 5: Hampstead Option P Results Summary.....</b>	<b>69</b>
<b>Appendix 6: Questionnaire Other Comments Results Summary.....</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>Appendix 7: Heath Displays Comments Results Summary .....</b>	<b>90</b>
<b>Appendix 8: Requests for Information and Questions Summary .....</b>	<b>96</b>
<b>Appendix 9: Postcodes Responses Detail .....</b>	<b>103</b>
<b>Appendix 10: Other Ethnic Backgrounds and Groups Detail.....</b>	<b>105</b>

## **1. Context for the Non-Statutory Information Giving and Consultation**

The Hampstead Heath Ponds Project is intended to meet the City of London's legal obligations to improve the safety of dams in both the Hampstead and Highgate chains of ponds to prevent them from failing, whilst maintaining the site's natural aspect as an open space.

This document outlines a non-statutory process of information giving and consultation carried out as part of the Ponds Project with support from Resources for Change ([www.r4c.org.uk](http://www.r4c.org.uk)), a specialist engagement organisation employed by the City of London to offer expert and independent advice.

The non-statutory process was intended to support a robust forward development of the Ponds Project, following the generation of Preferred Options for the project by the City of London's consulting engineers Atkins. It was guided by reference to the City of London's Communication and Engagement Strategy.

The Strategy provided a broad framework for the non-statutory process. The process was intended to support and compliment the range of other communication and engagement activities described in the Strategy. The Strategy's activities include the extensive and detailed engagement of the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group, which comprises local interest and residents' groups.

The non-statutory process ran from 26 November 2013 – 17 February 2014 (12 weeks). The first two weeks of the process from 26 November 2013 largely focused on information giving and consultation via online methods. This enabled the process to take account of the City of London's internal committees' approvals process, specifically the Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood and Queen's Park Management Committee meeting of 25 November 2013.

### **1.1 Purpose of the Non-Statutory Information Giving and Consultation Process**

The City of London is proceeding with the Ponds Project on the basis that, if it does not do so, it will be legally compelled to carry out the necessary works in any event. Proceeding proactively with the Ponds Project gives the City of London maximum flexibility to carry out the works in a manner that is sympathetic to the Heath. The City of London also considers that this is ethically the right approach. Development of the engineering approach for the Ponds Project has already been progressed to the stage of Preferred Options. The approach has been developed on the basis of the need to meet the legal requirement to minimise risk while limiting the impact on the Heath and through detailed engagement with the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group. Full details of engagement with the Stakeholder Group and the previous consultative work can be found on the City of London's website ([www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject](http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject)). This means that the parameters of the consultation were limited to seeking feedback on these options only and did not include the scope to influence whether or not the project should proceed.

The primary purpose of the process therefore was information giving. This was in order to:

- Inform the public about what is being done and why
- Provide opportunities for the public to seek clarification.

The secondary purpose of the process was consultation. This was in order to:

- Provide opportunity for public comment on the Preferred Options to guide the design.

This information giving and consultation process is part of an ongoing programme of engagement by the City of London. There will still be a planning application stage when the final detailed plans are presented for approval to the London Borough of Camden, which will involve a formal statutory public consultation. In addition, the City of London intends to continue to work with the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group as it finalises the options and detailed plans and to continue to keep Heath users informed about the progress of the project and its implementation.

## **1.2 What the Information Giving Element Sought to Achieve**

The information giving was intended to raise awareness of the project among a wide range of Heath users and local residents. The Ponds Project is a significant piece of work that will have an impact on the Heath and on Heath users during its implementation. The purpose was to be open and transparent about the City of London's intentions; to generate good understanding about the rationale for the project; the principles behind it and the details of the engineering design and the associated environmental mitigation.

## **1.3 What the Consultation Element Sought To Achieve**

The consultation element sought to gather feedback from the public to inform the option selection process for the project. The intention was to gauge public feeling in reaction to the proposals; gather any indication of preference emerging towards the options for each of the pond chains; and to highlight any issues in relation to the impact of the works on the Heath that need to be taken account of by the City of London in approving or refining the options in order to address the concerns of the public.

Whilst all comments were invited and recorded, to avoid confusing the purpose of the non-statutory public consultation and / or raising unrealistic expectations the consultation did not specifically:

- Consult on the legal context. The consultation did not cover any challenge to the legality of the need to safeguard the pond dams. The process only consulted on the proposals to address the City's of London's legal obligations. It was not the intention to engage in consultation on the appropriateness or otherwise of current UK law since this would cause confusion as to the purpose and role of the consultation.
- Consult on the scientific or technical aspects. The consultation did not seek public views on the hydrology or associated modelling.

## **1.4 Who the Information Giving and Consultation Sought to Reach**

There had been significant engagement already with key stakeholders, which will continue. The purpose of this process, both its information giving and consultation, was therefore to reach out to others who may be affected and have had less involvement to date, with a focus on those with a defined interest in the issues raised by the Ponds Project work. These are identified as:

- Users of the ponds and immediate surrounds
- People living within the vicinity of pond chain areas
- Users of the Heath
- People having a specialist interest in the Heath (e.g. bird watchers)
- People in the flood risk area in the event of dam failure
- People who may potentially (or have reason to think they will) be impacted by the Ponds Project when works take place
- Members of the wider public

The non-statutory public consultation therefore focused on the following groupings identified within the City of London's Communication and Engagement Strategy. This was based on the nature of their interest in the issues raised by the ponds safeguarding work as listed above.

- Individual members of the public
- Recreational groups
- Advisory and user groups
- Neighbours and residents
- Wildlife and science groups
- Religious and ethnic groups
- Volunteers
- Local schools and youth groups
- People with local business interests

In addition to the work of this process to reach out as described above, the following groups are also relevant. These groups were either already involved or there are separate, defined mechanisms that already exist by which the City of London is able to engage them at the appropriate time.

- Hampstead Heath Consultative and Management Committees
- The Ponds Project Stakeholder Group, which has representatives from Heath user & interest groups and local residents' groups.
- City of London Staff
- Local, regional and national elected representatives
- Local Authorities with jurisdiction adjacent to the Heath
- Statutory Consultees.

## **1.5 Baseline Data**

The City's existing data was used to ensure that outreach to and coverage of the above listed groups in the roll out of the process was robust. This included:

- Contact data already supplied by individuals who have registered their interest in the Ponds Project via previous information giving and consultation exercises undertaken by the City of London.

In addition, contact data for a range of local interest, support, residential, religious and community groups including those who involve vulnerable people in the downstream area was sourced from the Camden Community Index.

## **2. Information Giving and Consultation Methods**

The topic consulted on is complicated and the level of knowledge required to gain an understanding of the project and to make an informed decision is significant. This presented a challenge for the development of information materials for the process and therefore a significant amount of effort was put into developing these. To ensure that the information given and the consultation questions asked were clear, the material developed used plain English and precise, non-ambiguous language to explain the context, situation and options. Technical terms were avoided as far as possible.

There was considerable detail available that informed the need for the project and its options development, which was too much to present in the information giving materials. However those reached by the process also needed to have easy access to all the more detailed background information, including that on the legal and scientific issues, should they wish to refer to it. This information was therefore provided via the Ponds Project pages on the City of London website.



Due to the establishment of clear design principals with the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group and the utilisation of national guidance, the two options for each pond chain were fairly similar with key differences in the lower parts of the chains. This also placed limitations on what could actually be consulted on.

The activities set out in this section were identified as the most appropriate to help ensure the public were informed and able to comment. These activities focused on those affected or potentially affected.

## **2.1 Information Giving and Consultation Activities**

### **Heath Displays at Parliament Hill and East Heath**

At Parliament Hill, a visual display, supported by the City of London's staff, was set up in a specially adapted building in the Staff Yard. The yard is located near the Parliament Hill café and pathways of high footfall. The display was made clearly visible and signposted from the path with large banners and flags.

The purpose of the display was to maximise public access to information about the project and an opportunity to give feedback on the Preferred Options at a very busy Heath location. The display and its facilities included the following material:

- Information boards which summarising the background, rationale and progress on the project to date; the options considered and what they involved. This included detailed diagrams and 'before and after' images.
- A detailed information leaflet, which encompassed the information board material on a handout for people to take away, including diagrams and before and after images.
- Questionnaires to give feedback on the options for people to fill in or take away
- A seated area with writing material where people could complete a questionnaire on the spot if they wished and a post box for questionnaires to be returned
- Postcards for people to take away, which signposted where further opportunities to get information and give feedback can be accessed.

In parallel, a caravan unit at East Heath, clearly signposted with banners and flags; encapsulating the same range of display information, supporting materials and also supported by City of London staff, was available to widen the coverage of the display facility across the Heath, particularly for the Hampstead chain of ponds.

The role of the City of London staff was to provide further explanation in support of the information materials, to answer visitors' queries and to attract people into the display. Staffing details were as follows:

- Education Rangers were allocated as the primary staff supporting the displays
- City of London officers involved in the project were used in rotation at the displays
- Both displays were double staffed whenever possible
- A duty officer who understood the project in some depth was available at the end of a phone to add support if required.

The Heath staff supporting the displays were also responsible for capturing data such as the number of visits the displays received and the quantity of information materials taken away. Not all visitors who came to the displays wished to complete a questionnaire or take one away, but they still made verbal comments about the project to the staff present. Therefore, staff also noted down the key points from these comments, in order that this verbal feedback from visitors could also be collected and acknowledged as part of this report.

To minimise the potential for bias the staff were briefed in the project purpose and clearly instructed to write down the essence of what was said without interpretation. This included an induction meeting, written instructions provided by Resources for Change, email updates throughout the process and constant monitoring/feedback from peers on the job. Judging by the range of comments recorded, both positive and negative Resources for Change is comfortable that this briefing was effective.

These facilities were open to the public from 11 December to the close of the information giving and consultation period. Opening details were as follows:

- Both displays were open on a daily basis from 10am-3pm
- The Parliament Hill display was open until 4pm at the weekend throughout the period.
- From 14 January 2014 the Parliament Hill displays increased their open times to include Tuesdays 3–4pm and Thursdays 8–10am in recognition of the numbers of dog walkers and other people found to be using the area at this time.

The table below summarises the level of contact that the Heath displays achieved. It set out the total number of visitors received and the materials distributed at each of the Heath displays for the duration of the information giving and consultation period. The *Postcards* figure includes many people who, while walking past the display, accepted a postcard handed out by staff, even if they did not want to stop and go in. Staff recorded the number of people visiting the displays with tally counters, so the *Visitor* figures should be read as approximate to allow a small margin for error.

Location	Visitors	Leaflets	Questionnaires	Postcards
Parliament Hill	2434	887	907	1406
East Heath	1718	671	732	457

The photographs showing external and internal shots of the displays at Parliament Hill and East Heath can be found at Annex 1. Detailed images of the information boards can be viewed at Annex 2.

### Site Information Boards

Information boards were produced and set up at all the ponds and locations along the Highgate and Hampstead chains where works are proposed. The intention was to engage Heath users attention in the Ponds Project at a specific point of interaction or interest for them. The purpose of the site information was to enable people to understand the Preferred Options in their immediate location and thus to get an enhanced understanding of what the impacts of them might be. The boards were erected on 5 and 6 December and remained in place until the conclusion of the process. The site information boards included:

- Summary information on the proposed works and environmental enhancements at the ponds and locations
- Information on the opportunity to give comment in relation to the proposed options
- The location of further information, including directing people to the two Heath displays at Parliament Hill and East Heath.

### **Guided Walks Around Key Areas**

The City of London's Superintendent and the Panel Engineer led two guided walks for the public. The walks covered the key areas on the Heath encompassed by the Ponds Project, such as the Model Boating Pond, Men's Bathing Pond, Highgate No. 1 Pond, the Mixed Bathing Pond, the Catchpit area and the Hampstead No. 2 Pond. The walks were intended to complement the other information giving and consultation work that the Heath's management team have already done.

The purpose of the walks was to enable people to put questions to and receive answers from the team responsible, first hand, about the options on the Ponds Project work and directly in the physical locations concerned. This 'on the spot' information sharing was intended to make the project and the details of the options more meaningful and easier for people to understand. Participants were then encouraged to complete questionnaires (i.e. the same as those provided at the drop-ins) at the end of the walk and talk, having had their interest and understanding stimulated by that.

The Guided Walks at Key Areas were advertised by the City of London in the local press, via social media, on boards at the Parliament Hill and East Heath displays and on notice boards around the Heath. These walks took place on Tuesday 11 February 9.30am and Saturday 15 February 9.30am.

On 11 February, twenty-five people attended the walk and on 15 February nine people attended the walk. Photographs of the walks can be found at Annex 1.

### **Ponds Project Web Pages**

The Ponds Project web pages contain all previous technical reports and other information on the Ponds Project such as the details of the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group and its activities. The pages are available on the City of London website, is accessible using the link [www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject](http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/pondsproject) and is easily searchable using the words "Hampstead Heath Ponds Project".

The Ponds Project web pages and the link above were signposted in all the awareness raising and information giving and consultation materials. Summary text containing key information about the background, rationale and progress on the project to date, the options considered and what they involved, along with an online version of the questionnaire were also available as well as the more detailed information and technical reports. The intention was that having this material available electronically online would broaden the opportunity to access to the process and that some people would find it more convenient.

During the information giving and consultation period information was added to the City of London website on the following dates:

- 26 November 2013: Information highlighting the consultation and a link to the online questionnaire was posted on the front Hampstead Heath page of the City of London's website. Summary information and the online questionnaire were also added to the Ponds Project pages of the website.
- 9 January 2014: The information boards used at the Parliament Hill and East Heath displays were replicated on the Ponds Project web pages, posted as individual PDF documents.
- 9 January - 17 February 2014: Ponds Project web pages were made accessible from the front page of the City of London website.

The table below summarises the number of hits (i.e. times visited) received by key web pages relating to the Ponds Project.

Web Page	Total Hits
Ponds Project landing page	3,085
Information Giving and Consultation page	1,324
Online questionnaire	729
Detailed technical and scientific reports page	338
Preferred Options Report page	244

## 2.2 Information Giving and Consultation Materials

### Leaflet

An information leaflet was produced that the public could take away to read and refer to at their convenience. The purpose of this was to support people's understanding of the project and the proposed options and to help people to complete a questionnaire if they wished. The leaflet summarised:

- The background, rationale for the project
- The progress and timeline on the project to date
- How the development of the current proposals were framed by the site constraints, hydrology and the legal context
- The options proposed and what they involved, including detailed diagrams and 'before and after' images for the options.

A copy of the leaflet is can be viewed at Annex 3.

### Questionnaire

A consultation questionnaire focusing on the proposed options for Highgate and Hampstead pond chains was available both online via the City of London website and also as a paper take-away from street stalls, the Parliament Hill and East Heath displays and on the guided walks. A freepost address and freepost envelope was provided with the paper questionnaire to return it by post or it could be left at the Heath displays once completed. A copy of the questionnaire (online layout) can be viewed at Annex 4.

People were given the opportunity to inform the City of London's choice of solution based on the Preferred Options report, which identifies two options each for the Hampstead and Highgate pond chains. This involved a simple indication as to how satisfied they were with each of the options; as well as including an opportunity for open responses that allowed people to give the reason for their level of satisfaction with the options, and to raise any other comments or questions.

Both the leaflet and questionnaire materials adopted a common design style to help support public recognition of the Ponds Project and the information giving and consultation process and increase awareness. This included the development and incorporation of a common heading that conveyed what the Ponds Project was, what it was for and its design philosophy: "The City of London is responsible for ensuring that the pond dams on Hampstead Heath are safe. Works are needed to prevent the dams from failing in extreme rainfall and major storms. We aim to limit the works while making the dams safe and minimising the impact on the natural environment of the Heath."

## Video

A video was produced to complement the other information giving formats. It comprised a commentary covering a summary of the background, purpose and rationale for the project, the progress of the project to date, the design approach and principles, and what options were proposed, including before and after images. This was presented by a member of City of London staff filmed on the Heath at the various ponds and locations affected by the project. The purpose of the video was to provide another medium in which to convey information about the project to maximise interest since some people may prefer to watch and listen than to read through a document. In addition, it was intended that describing the project while showing the physical areas involved on film would help to enhance understanding of what was being proposed. The video also highlighted the opportunity for people to give their views through the consultation.

The video was available on the Ponds Project web pages of the City of London website from 17 December 2013. The number of views it received to the end of the consultation period was **580**. It was also available to view at the Parliament Hill display.

### 3. Awareness Raising Methods

In order to reach out to as many people as possible, it was necessary to raise awareness of the Ponds Project and its information giving and consultation process. Many of the information giving and consultation activities took place on the Heath. However some of those affected or potentially affected by the project would not necessarily be Heath users or visit the Heath regularly.

Awareness-raising was also important since, in order to meet the urgency to progress the project, requested by City of London's Panel Engineer advisor and stressed by legal advice, the process had fallen into the winter period when the Heath was less busy. Therefore some users who tended to visit the Heath in warmer weather might otherwise miss the opportunity to be involved. The project timetable had already been extended to allow for further consultation with the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group and it was not feasible to extend it further into the warmer months.

#### 3.1 Awareness Raising Activities

##### Stalls at Strategic Public Locations

Resources for Change's staff carried out five street stalls in the area around the Heath to raise awareness and hold informal conversations with members of the public.

Location	Date and Time of Day
At entrance to Farmers Market at Parliament Hill	Saturday 14 December - Morning
Outside Kentish Town Tube by the market area	Friday 7 February - Evening
Hampstead Heath, High Street opposite post office	Saturday 8 February - Lunchtime
Golders Green Tube Station environs	Monday 10 February - Afternoon
Next to Gospel Oak Overground Station	Monday 10 February - Evening

The aim of the stalls was to give the information giving and consultation process wider outreach. It would pro-actively reach people going about their daily business, who were users of the Heath or affected or potentially affected by the project, but who might not visit the Heath regularly or at all.

Initially it had been hoped to use the stalls as a consultation tool, however, the subject complexity and the level of information giving needed to inform responses meant that this was very difficult to achieve. Consequently, the stalls focused primarily on raising awareness, providing headline information on the purpose and rationale for the Ponds Project and distributing leaflets and questionnaires.

This method achieved the total results for all five locations set out in the table below. A more detailed breakdown by location can be found in appendix 1. Staff recorded the number of people spoken to with tally counters, so this figure should be read as approximate to allow a small margin for error. In addition, the Resources for Change staff were able to note a small number of comments made by people they spoke with. These have been incorporated into the overall analysis of the consultation feedback. The detail of the points captured is available in the above appendix.

People spoken to	Leaflets given out directly to people	Questionnaires given out directly to people	Postcards given out directly to visitors
829	612	499	29 (plus 160 given to local businesses)

### Local Media

**Camden New Journal and Ham and High:** Advertisements were placed in popular local papers that are well known, well read and have a large circulation, with the aim of attracting a high level of attention to the information giving and consultation process. A quarter page advertisement was placed in both the Camden New Journal (paper circulation 70,000) and in the Ham and High (paper circulation 42,000) on 12 December 2013 and a half page advert was placed in both publications on 16 January 2014.

Press releases were sent to both the Camden New Journal and the Ham and High on 26 November 2013 and again 27 January 2014.

**Camden Magazine:** A half page article publicising the Ponds Project and the information giving and consultation was published in the Camden Magazine December 2013-January 2014 edition. This was sent to all residents in the London Borough of Camden.

### Mail Shots

In order to help maximise the number of people reached, a number of different mailings were undertaken by the City of London that focused on different audiences.

**Interested Users Mailing:** Throughout the course of the Ponds Project, prior to this information giving and consultation process, there have been a number of other smaller scale publicity, information giving and consultation activities, focusing on the wider public. These include pop up consultation stalls, and the distribution of electronic bulletins. As part of these activities, the City of London had gathered contact details of Heath users who wished to be kept informed about the Ponds Project. This data has been used for emailing regular bulletins to the email addresses of approximately 150 interested Heath users. One email announcing the start of this information giving and consultation process and one further bulletin were sent out during the process.

**Residents and Business Mailing:** To reach local residents and businesses, a postcard headlining the Ponds Project and its information giving and consultation process was sent out the week of 2 December via a Royal mail post-drop to 79,000 residential properties and businesses in the N6, NW1, NW3 NW5, and NW11 areas as being adjacent to the Heath.

**Community Mailing:** To reach a range of local interest, support, residential, religious and community groups including those who involve vulnerable people in the downstream area, the following mailings were sent, using contact information sourced from the Camden Community Index. The data sourced focused on postcodes in closest proximity to the Heath and those that had been identified via the City of London's 2007 Management Plan Consultation as being locations where the most responses from users originated.

- 9 January – An electronic flyer (an electronic version of the postcard) was sent out to 536 email addresses and opened by **189** recipients
- 15 January - A postal mailing including a cover letter and postcard was sent out to **176** postal addresses

**Councillors Mailing:** The postcard was also sent to all London Borough of Camden and Barnet Councillors during the week following 27 November, 117 Councillors in total. This was intended to complement the ongoing engagement with Council Officers in the London Borough of Camden and as a relevant local issue of which Councillors should be aware, particularly as it may potentially affect their constituents.

### Local Distribution

**Heath Amenities:** The postcard was made widely available around the Heath from dispensers placed strategically at gathering points and areas of high footfall such as the café and the swimming ponds.

**Local Amenities:** Around **12,000** postcards, **1,000** A4 posters and **400** A3 posters were distributed to cafes, shops, community centres, libraries and other local venues. This was done early in the process, during the week of 9 December 2013 and then again further through the process in the middle of January 2014. The materials were distributed within the following local areas: South End Green, Highgate, Hampstead, Golders Green, Archway, Tufnell Park, Queens Crescent, Kentish Town, Muswell Hill, and Archway Road (Highgate).

**Schools:** To raise awareness among younger people and also as a way to reach their parents, on 22 January 300 postcards and 20 A4 posters were distributed between the three nearest local secondary schools to the Heath within the potentially affected areas (local vicinity of the works or potential areas affected by dam failure). These were Parliament Hill, William Ellis and La Saint Union.

### Heath Pop Ups

Heath staff conducted pop up information giving activities on the Heath around the Parliament Hill area to complement the other onsite information giving and consultation activities. This was an opportunity to field the most informed Heath staff and around 100 Heath users were pro-actively engaged at some of the busiest Heath locations to raise awareness of the project. These pop ups took place on 16 December 2013 and 30 January 2014.

### Heath Signage

Cabinet display signs were updated with information about the information giving and consultation on 1 December 2013 at Parliament Hill, Golders Hill Park and the Mens' Bathing Pond Bothy.

### Social Media

Facebook and Twitter were used throughout the process to add to the diversity of the awareness-raising activities to help cover a wide range of different audiences. A number of different postings were made as can be seen by the table below, which tracks how Twitter was used to highlight various aspects of the Ponds Project information giving and consultation.

Twitter Topic	Number of Tweets
General Consultation	13
Visit Displays	10
Video	6
Media and Press Releases	5
Guided Walks	4
Questionnaire	3
<b>Total Tweets</b>	<b>41</b>

### 3.2 Awareness Raising Materials

#### Postcard

This was a simple but attractive and colourful card with a set of visual images of the ponds on the front, which showed the ponds at a number of periods in history. It was used as an awareness-raising tool about the Ponds Project, the availability of information and the opportunity for people to give views. The postcards had a simple summary on the back, identifying where further information and opportunities to comment could be found, including the link to the City of London website's Pond Project pages and a map showing the locations of the Parliament Hill and East Heath displays.

The design of the post card and its key text followed the style common and textual heading used for the leaflet and questionnaire consultation materials in order to help maximise people's recognition and awareness. A copy of the postcard can be viewed at Annex 5.

#### Posters

Both A4 and A3 posters were produced and printed as another method of publicity to support the raising of awareness of the Ponds Project information giving and consultation period. Like the postcard, these contained a simple summary identifying where further information and opportunities for people to give views could be accessed and replicated the common design and wording used on other materials.

## 4. The Results

This section summarises the main results of the consultation element of the work.

All the online and paper questionnaires received, comments collected at the Heath displays and a small number of additional letters and emails sent directly to City of London from individuals and organisations or groups have been collated as part of this process. They are far too extensive to present in full in this report and there is considerable repetition in many of the points raised. We therefore provide an overview in the main text of this report along with summaries of all the results in the appendices. The full details of the collation have been made available to the City of London so that they can refer to them as necessary. All collated individual responses have been kept anonymous, as was explained in the information giving and questionnaire materials.

The consultation methods also allowed people to give their contact details should they wish to be kept informed about the Ponds Project. These have been collated separately and passed to the City of London so that they can keep people informed of future developments as well as sending them a summary version of this report.



The consultation and information giving has successfully raised awareness of the Ponds Project and a large number of people have been informed about the proposed work.

During the 12 weeks a huge amount of information was disseminated through the displays on the Heath (over 4000 people face to face) and personnel giving out information on the street (over 800 people face to face), information in local newspapers (joint circulation of 120,000 readers) and web site information, direct postal mailing (over 79,000 households and businesses), emailing of community and residents' groups, guided walks, use of social media and even the production of a short video (receiving over 500 viewings). This ensured a large number of people were made aware of the project and given an opportunity to respond.

Many people did not respond for whom it is assumed it is not an important issue and they are ambivalent. Others visited one of the two Heath displays or met interviewers on the street, just to get more information, often just to deal with a particular point or concern.

The comments made at the Heath displays were all recorded (approximately 1000 comments) and over 1000 people completed one of the more detailed questionnaires. It was observed by the staff supporting the Heath Displays and by the consultation team when speaking to people on the street, that many of those people who are positive or ambivalent did not complete a full questionnaire. Those making the effort to complete a detailed questionnaire tended to be more representative of the people with a strong concern or view. Resources for Change have found that this is very common for this type of consultation.

Based on the comments and discussions made at the Heath displays, non-responses would appear to be due to:

- Just being interested and having nothing to say
- Feeling they do not understand or know enough to be able to make an informed comment
- Feeling the work is appropriate and needed and do not have any specific comments
- Not being interested.

Based on the numbers who wished to respond by questionnaire, there is still a strong body of concern against the whole project. The main concerns are primarily from people who live close to the Heath and / or are regular users.

Much of the dissatisfaction is common to the works being done at all, rather than directed at specific options. However, there are also a significant number of respondents who see the work positively, not only on the basis of reduction of dam breach risk and /or safety benefits, but also as an opportunity to improve the Heath and its ponds, especially for wildlife.

In broad terms, for those dissatisfied with the project overall, the key issues are with regard to increases in dam height, disruption to, and negative impacts on, the Heath's amenity (particularly referring to swimmers), the landscape and wildlife.

Many of these respondents also challenge the need and justification for the work. These challenges are mainly based on the following concerns:

- Legal justification
- Engineering justification
- Quality of data being used and / or the modelling
- That alternative water management options to dams should be considered
- That water management should be dealt with downstream (mainly through sewer and drain improvements)

- That water management for the area should be part of a more holistic approach, working beyond the boundaries of the Heath.
- Mistrust of the City of London its advisors and the engineers
- A belief that engineering is not the solution and the focus should be on emergency response.

Many respondents said that they supported the improved safety that the work would bring to those in the potentially impacted downstream communities. There are a further number of people who feel that the proposed works could create an opportunity for enhancements to the Heath, especially for wildlife.

#### 4.1 Questionnaires – Quantitative Feedback

The total number of 1155 questionnaire responses received comprised 732 online and 423 hard copy responses.

##### 4.1.1 Options Satisfaction

The questionnaire asked people to show how satisfied they were with the options presented for the Heath by selecting a number on a scale of 1-5 for each of the options for the Highgate and Hampstead pond chains. Point 1 in the scale was to reflect the least satisfaction and point 5 the most. Respondents could also select “Don’t know/ none of the above” as an alternative. The following summary table sets out the results for all the questionnaires, both online and paper version. It shows the total number of people who selected a particular point on the 1-5 scale and how that is reflected as a percentage of the total number of responses given. Please note that not all those who responded to the questionnaire gave answers to all of the questions.

Scale of 1-5	Highgate Pond Chain Options				Hampstead Pond Chain Options			
	Option 4 Total	Option 4 %	Option 6 Total	Option 6 %	Option M Total	Option M %	Option P Total	Option P %
<b>1</b>	746	<b>66.55</b>	710	<b>65.14</b>	632	<b>60.36</b>	688	<b>66.03</b>
<b>2</b>	43	<b>3.84</b>	59	<b>5.41</b>	61	<b>5.83</b>	68	<b>6.53</b>
<b>3</b>	62	<b>5.53</b>	58	<b>5.32</b>	80	<b>7.64</b>	57	<b>5.47</b>
<b>4</b>	106	<b>9.46</b>	65	<b>5.96</b>	93	<b>8.88</b>	61	<b>5.85</b>
<b>5</b>	103	<b>9.19</b>	133	<b>12.20</b>	100	<b>9.55</b>	89	<b>8.54</b>
<b>Don't know/ None of the above</b>	61	<b>5.44</b>	65	<b>5.96</b>	81	<b>7.74</b>	79	<b>7.58</b>

This numeric aspect of the consultation element sought to gauge where public feeling is in its reaction to the proposals and to give an indication of any preference emerging towards either of the options for each of the pond chains. It also acted as a prompt for respondents to highlight any issues to be taken account of, as the questionnaire then asked respondents to give the reason for their choice of scale point. These accompanying comments are discussed in the next section.

Numerically overall there is no very significant preference indicated for any one option for either of the pond chains. Those figures that indicate greater satisfaction for one option over another are quite small or marginal, as are those that indicate greater dissatisfaction with one option over another. The numeric results therefore are not very indicative or especially informative for City of London in selecting a final option.

The table also shows that there are a high proportion of responses that have selected a scale point of 1, indicating that well over half of those who responded were not at all satisfied with the options presented. Further detail on the possible reasons behind this is presented in the subsequent sections.

## 4.2 Questionnaires – Qualitative Feedback

This section sets out an overview of the comments given in response to the options, gathered from the questionnaires. The number and range of responses is too considerable to show them here in full detail. The following is a presentation of the main points raised. More detailed summaries are provided in the appendices.

The points have been organised under the key themes that emerged from the analysis of the comments. These are:

- Necessity (the context for the work to be undertaken in the first place)
- Visual impact of the options
- Environment impact of the options
- Engineering approach being taken
- Information or the opportunity to comment provided with / by the consultation process;
- Impact on the Heath's amenities (longer term rather than during the implementation works)
- Implementation of the project
- The cost of the project.

These themes appear in both a positive and negative context, according to the response made.

### 4.2.1 Points Common to All Options

A significant number of the issues raised were common to all options and pond chains. These have been grouped together and are covered in this section. Issues specific to each option are then covered in the subsequent sections.

#### **Necessity – Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- The works are unnecessary.
- The premise that the current dams are adequate and all that is necessary could be achieved by maintenance, dredging and re-enforcing what is there already at existing heights.
- There should be greater focus on up-stream or downstream options.
- More consideration should be given to other methods of water control than dams and a number of people challenge how well dams work to manage water.
- The legal context is being misinterpreted. For example: Misunderstanding of legal obligations. Too narrow an interpretation of the legislation. The work is unnecessary according to expert legal authority. Statutory law never requires the removal of all possible risk. Lawyers for the City of London have been over-zealous. The Reservoirs Act does not require works of this size. The height of the dams should be limited to the absolute minimum to comply with legislation.

The ponds are not working reservoirs and so fall outside the legal requirement. Building dams is not a given legal requirement.

- That some options are too small, insufficient, provide less storage and should be bigger; conversely, that the proposed scale of work is too big; and finally, that neither option is liked.
- The engineering calculation is wrong. For example: Planning for a 1 in 400,000 year event does not respect risk/reward principles. The 1:400,000 year flooding scenario is extreme, unrealistic and hypothetical. The professional guidance behind the calculation is questioned within the engineering profession.
- The legal case should be challenged. For example: The City of London should seek a Judicial Review; Challenge the ruling. The legislation should be tested in court. Legal confirmation by the High Court is needed.
- The level of risk is overstated and /or is based on poor quality data, including weather forecasting data and therefore the modelling is unsound.
- That City of London and / or its agents are biased or there is a conflict of interest.

#### **Necessity – Points reflecting satisfaction**

- These mainly reflect a support for considerations of safety, a regard for the project as a sensible, rational undertaking and the view that taking no action would be irresponsible and unacceptable.
- Some comments suggest:
  - The work is needed to conserve the Heath and will improve downstream resident safety.
  - That there will be an improvement to amenity, wildlife and / or landscape.
  - There is a sense of trust expressed in the City of London to ‘do the right thing’.
- Some feel it provides an opportunity to make improvements to the Heath overall

#### **Visual Impact – Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- The work is too visually intrusive; mainly referencing impact in terms of dam height and break in the visual connection between the ponds and /or across the Heath.
- There is also a concern around tree loss and loss of vegetation during and after the works.

#### **Visual Impact – Points reflecting satisfaction**

- A number of comments refer to visual benefits if there is to be good landscaping and that the work will improve the look of some artificial features, with Boating Pond often being specified
- There is also a reflection that the changes would not be noticeable in the long term.

#### **Environmental Impact - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- An overall concern that the work will negatively impact on the wildlife / natural environment and wildness / rural nature of the Heath.
- Concern for the impact on wildlife during the work and that it will take years to recover.

#### **Environmental Impact – Points reflecting satisfaction**

- The work provides an opportunity for improved habitat-creation; improved water quality, the landscape and wildlife enhancement.
- The wider proposals that would create a fixed island on the Stock pond and the wet woodland on the Sanctuary pond will improve the wildlife habitat.

#### **Engineering Approach - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- The approach proposed is excessive and beyond what is needed, being over-designed, over-engineered and over-built.
- Water management on Hampstead Heath demands a multiplicity of approaches. To confine to a single approach, i.e. the dams, does not provide a resilient water management plan.

- The choice of options given is too limited and alternative suggestions range from reinforcing existing dams at the current height, alternative spillway routes / more spillways; up-stream catchment methods such as swales and bunds, soakaways, key line ploughing, temporary overspill areas with sluice gates.
- Health and Safety was mentioned as a consequence of dam raising – in particular, that children falling in the boating pond could not be seen due to high dams (likewise, swimmers who are in trouble).
- A range of concerns over how much more the work would actually achieve to reduce flooding.
- Downstream off Heath issues raised, such as insufficient drainage in the areas of concern below the Heath, lack of sewage capacity (including the need for coordination with LB Camden and Thames Water); and weak planning regulations around management of gardens, developments and hard standing.
- Some suggest a focus on emergency planning and response rather than engineering.
- A general dislike of any proposals for walls and a preference for more natural looking earth features.

#### **Engineering Approach - Points reflecting satisfaction**

- Pleased the work is being done and safety improved.
- Some trust that City of London are doing the right thing and a number of comments complimenting the City and suggest that both options and plans are well balanced and sensible.
- The storage proposal is a sound concept overall

#### **Information Giving and Consultation - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- Visual representations are misleading, biased, confusing or incomplete.
- A lack of information on the justification for the work and the calculations *behind* the justification.
- A lack of information on various aspects of the proposals such as:
  - Surface water drainage
  - The Catchpit
  - The spillways
  - How the works will be implemented.
- The consultation is being held during a rainy, cold season, when the vast majority of people who use the ponds and the Heath are not so active.
- There should be public meetings and a full public enquiry.
- A number of concerns over the scope of the consultation and that it has only dealt with a small range of options.

#### **Information Giving and Consultation - Points reflecting satisfaction**

- The impact is less than expected before viewing the plans.
- Positive comments on the effort being put into involving the public and the range and quality of information provided.

#### **Information Giving and Consultation – Other comments**

- A number of people say it is hard to respond until they know how it will look, or they find the choice hard but would go for best flood protection and / or trust in City of London to make the right decision.

#### **Implementation - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- There is dissatisfaction with the potential disruption to amenity; there are a number of specific references to impact on swimmers and a small number relating to children, pushchairs and cyclists.

- There is also concern about disruption to landscape and wildlife during the work.
- There are specific concerns over construction phase impacts such as noise, visual, vehicle movements and the duration of works.

#### **Amenity - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- Dams are too high, will spoil views and swimming.
- A concern that the higher dams will mean people who fall into the ponds will be out of view creating a health and safety risk.

#### **Amenity - Points reflecting satisfaction**

- Some like the increased size of some of the dams with earth banks as an area for sunbathing.

#### **Cost - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- For some the costs deemed excessive and waste of taxpayers' money or are out of proportion to need. There was an opinion that the money should be spent on other things, for which there is a long list ranging from feeding poor children to improving on Heath facilities.

#### **Cost - Points reflecting satisfaction**

- Others feel it is a good project and worthy of the money spent.

### **4.2.2 Highgate Chain Option 4 - Specific Points**

*Differences for Option 4 include: Model Boating Pond: Dam raised by a 2 metre grassed embankment. Men's Bathing Pond: Dam raised with a 1.5 metre wall on top of the dam.*

The following is a presentation of the main points raised by respondents that relate specifically to Option 4. The points are organised using the same set of key themes as set out above. A more detailed summary is provided in the appendices.

#### **Visual Impact - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- Impact on the Men's Bathing Pond in terms of dam height and break in the visual connection between the ponds.

#### **Visual Impact - Points reflecting satisfaction**

- A general reflection was that to have the dam height increase on the Men's Bathing Pond was preferential over the Model Boating Pond as it would be less intrusive to the overall views on the Heath than would be the case with Model Boating Pond.

#### **Visual Impact – Points reflecting preferences about the details**

- Preference for an increase in dam height on the Men's Bathing Pond by a natural bank rather than construction of a high wall, as it involves less visual impact and can benefit user access at the same time.

#### **Environmental Impact - Points reflecting satisfaction**

- The view that Option 4 would have less wildlife impact and some even welcomed the works for their improvement to water quality.

#### **Engineering Approach - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- The choice of options given is too limited and alternative suggestions range from provision of sandbags in a shelter nearby for the Model Boating Pond as it is not classed as a reservoir; through to dredging the ponds to their original depth to reduce the present height of the water. This would reduce the current water pressure on the dams and increase the potential capacity of the ponds should a temporary need arise.
- Concern about water from spillways flooding the Brookfield estate and a preference for the water to be discharged to the west or south and west of Highgate No. 1 Pond and /or the Men's Bathing Pond instead.
- Retain the existing diversion pipe than runs below Brookfield Mansions to maintain the current level of protection to the building.

#### **Engineering Approach - Points reflecting satisfaction**

- Option 4 gives the best option for storage gain against dam height rise.
- The Option would give long-term improvement in safety.

#### **Amenity – Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- It would be better to use the whole west side of the Model Boating Pond as a pond.

### **4.2.3 Highgate Chain Option 6 - Specific Points**

*The key differences for Option 4 include: Model Boating Pond: Dam raised by a 2.5 metre grassed embankment. Men's Bathing Pond: Dam raised with a 1 metre wall on top of the dam.*

The following is a presentation of the main points raised by respondents that relate specifically to Option 6. The points are organised using the same set of key themes as set out above. A more detailed summary is provided in the appendices.

#### **Visual Impact - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- This option is more visually intrusive than Option 4, since the Model Boating Pond is more visible than Men's Bathing Pond.
- The view that to have a higher dam on the Men's Bathing Pond (as for Option 4) would be less obvious or may even be preferred by bathers who want privacy.
- Concern over the visual impact of spillways.

#### **Visual Impact – Points reflecting satisfaction**

- The Model Boating Pond is the most artificial of the ponds and so most works should occur there and that Option 6 appears quite attractive.
- The impact on the Men's swimming pond would be less significant with this option, which is the most important pond visually.
- A number of comments refer to visual benefits if there is good landscaping
- *And for both Highgate Options* - that both Options 4 and 6 improve the appearance of the Model Boating Pond.

#### **Engineering Approach - Points reflecting dissatisfaction**

- Concern about the extent of the slope between the Model Boating Pond and Men's Bathing Pond.
- The Model Boating pond is used by more people and so should not take the most impact.

- *And for both Highgate Options* - Specific concerns are made relating to the negative impacts of proposed overflows on Brookfield.
- Living at Brookfield we are concerned about the spillway water flooding our estate. It seems to us to make more sense for the water to be discharged to the west or south and west of Highgate No. 1 Pond and /or the Men's Bathing Pond to reduce potential flooding of Brookfield.
- *And for both Highgate Options* - as well as preference to use the whole west side of the Model Boating Pond as a pond (i.e. do not have the island).

#### **Engineering Approach - Points reflecting satisfaction**

- Preference for a higher bank than a higher wall.
- Preference for the perceived improved protection from Option 6.

#### **Amenity – Points reflecting satisfaction**

- A number of comments were made supporting the work and particularly favouring Option 6 for its perceived benefits to family amenity and visual appearance and reduced impact on swimming.

#### **4.2.4 Hampstead Chain Option M - Specific Points**

*The key differences for Option M include: From Hampstead No. 2 Pond: The dam towards the Mixed Bathing Pond is raised by a 1 metre grassed embankment. The dam towards the Hampstead No. 1 Pond has a loss of 2 trees.*

The following is a presentation of the main points raised by respondents that relate specifically to Option M. The points are organised using the same set of key themes as set out above. A more detailed summary is provided in the appendices.

#### **Visual Impact – Points reflecting Dissatisfaction**

- Greater visual impact than Option P
- *For both Hampstead Options* - The Catchpit dam will have a particularly negative impact.

#### **Visual Impact – Points reflecting satisfaction**

- Less obtrusive option and more appealing than Option P.
- 1metre mixed bathing pond is OK as it maintains visual connections.

#### **Visual Impact – Other Comments**

- There is less option to landscape than with the Highgate chain options, so want the dam to be as low as feasible.
- The sense of continuity between these three Hampstead Ponds is critical. The views from Hampstead Pond No. 2 are therefore very important. Unfortunately Hampstead Pond No. 2 would be most affected by the proposed changes. Option M is preferable, as the dam would only be raised by 1metre. Could the two trees, which would be lost, be replaced by planting others nearby? i.e. closer to Hampstead Pond No. 1? This would help reduce the gap.

#### **Environmental impact – Points of Dissatisfaction**

- A preference for whichever option results in loss of the least trees.
- There was also a proposal to move the catchment of water further upstream to avoid tree loss.
- Overall negative impacts on wildlife
- *And for both Highgate Options* - negative impacts on wildlife particularly in the Catchpit area were noted.



### **Environmental impact – Points of Satisfaction**

- Option M involves the least disturbance and some commented that is better environmentally.
- Preference for banks and natural features rather than walls and some responded they would prefer the loss of a few trees rather than the construction of new walls.

### **Engineering Approach – Points of Dissatisfaction**

- Mixed Bathing Pond: Length and narrowness of the chain pond gives it a river like feeling. This impression has a lot to do with the level of the footpath across the common being at the same level as the ground area outside the changing rooms. Raising the level of this causeway would destroy this very attractive feature and be avoided if at all possible.
- **For both Hampstead Options** - Think the overall appearance of the dam between the Mixed Bathing Pond and Hampstead No. 2 Pond is poor with too harsh an edge, which makes it less attractive. One respondent even suggested a more visionary approach: with a timber walkway above a more fixed/engineered dam instead.
- **For both Hampstead Options** - No need to further dam up. The Catch Pit is also being dammed up so why not increase that capacity? Allow spillage dam to Hampstead No. 1 pond and contain it there, as there is potential for high capacity by damming up its North and West sides.

### **Engineering – Points of Satisfaction**

- Considered preferable to P, as less impact and less impact on Mixed Bathing Pond.
- Many feel this is a sensible option and create significant safety gains for limited impacts.
- One respondent goes so far as to say that from the report, this option reduces Peak Maximum Flood (PMF) by a factor of 2, which, given that the existing protection is better than 1 in 1000 seems sufficient. Given the risks seems not worth extra cost and effort on the other option to raise dams even further.

### **Information Giving and Consultation– Points of Dissatisfaction**

- A number of comments were made that relate to insufficient information. This included the Catchpit works, spillways, tree felling impacts.

### **Amenity – Points of Dissatisfaction**

- Raising the height of the dam on the mixed bathing pond will significantly alter the character of this part of the Heath. The proximity of the water when crossing the path between these ponds is an attractive aspect of this part of the Heath, which will be lost under this proposal.

### **Amenity – Points of Satisfaction**

- Favouring a grass bank by the Mixed Bathing Pond, which will be an improvement on the current hard edge.
- Some feel the swimmers would have a preference for a 1metre high raising.

## **4.2.5 Hampstead Chain Option P - Specific Points**

*Key differences for Option P include: From Hampstead No. 2 Pond: The dam towards the Mixed Bathing Pond is raised by a 1 metre grassed embankment plus a 1 metre wall. The dam towards the Hampstead No. 1 Pond has its height restored with a 0.5 metre wall and there is a loss of 1 tree.*

The following is a presentation of the main points raised by respondents that relate specifically to Option P. The points are organised using the same set of key themes as set out above. A more detailed summary is provided in the appendices.

#### **Visual Impact – Points of Dissatisfaction**

- Dislike both the man-made walls for Option P.

#### **Visual Impact – Points of Satisfaction**

- Work would improve screening and is well hidden. Would not be a problem for most people and any aesthetic impact will rapidly be forgotten. The wall along the alignment of the present dam is not ideal but is to be preferred to Option M since the impact on the more visible Hampstead No. 2 Pond will be minimised.

#### **Environmental Impact – Points of Satisfaction**

- Option P is preferable to M as only loose one tree. It can be accommodated within the contours. Conserves the Heath.

#### **Engineering Approach – Points of Dissatisfaction**

- Changes the ponds' present primary role as recreational resources to create a massive storm water catchment facility with high embankments. This option is even worse than option M.

#### **Engineering Approach – Points of satisfaction**

- Walls are OK if they are structurally sound. This option gives the longest-term protection
- This option gives more water in Mixed Bathing Pond and greater storage.

#### **Engineering Approach – Other preferences**

- It would be possible and more environmentally reasonable to re-instate the last pond that used to be at Southend Green to make it an area to hold excess water.
- Would it be possible to divert some of the expected flooding via channels or overflow in the park?

#### **Amenity – Points of Dissatisfaction**

- Dam between Mixed Pond and Hampstead No. 2 Pond is too high; it will spoil views and swimming. Work should concentrate on non-swimming ponds.

#### **Amenity – Points of Satisfaction**

- Some like the increased size of the dam between the Mixed Pond and Hampstead No. 2 Pond as an area for sunbathing.

### **4.2.6 Questions**

As part of the questionnaire, respondents were asked (other than what was on the City of London website or the summary leaflets) whether there was any other information they would like to be provided to help inform their understanding of what was happening or why. Please view appendix 8 for a detailed summary of the requests for information made and questions that were raised.

### **4.3 Questionnaires - Profile Information**

Profile information of those responding was also collected as part of the questionnaire. This included home location, Heath visitor frequency, age, gender, ability or disability and ethnicity. This was to enable an understanding of the range of involvement in the consultation from the local community. Not all those who completed a questionnaire provided these details.

## Respondent Postcode Summary

	London Postcodes											Other
Postcode	E	EC	EN	N	SE	W	WC	HA	W	WC	NW	Other
<b>Total</b>	20	5	6	260	12	6	3	5	6	3	655	11

It is noted that the areas that lie within postcodes N and NW have received a high proportion of the responses. A more detailed breakdown of the response figures for these particular postcodes is set out below showing those closest to the Heath. A full summary of responses by postcode can be found in appendix 9.

	NW and N Postcodes Closest to the Heath						
Postcode	N6	N19	NW1	NW3	NW5	NW6	NW11
<b>Number of responses</b>	96	43	25	327	202	30	41
<b>Overall totals</b>	For all N postcodes = 260			For all NW postcodes = 655			

## Frequency of visits

	Daily	Once a week or more	Once a month or more	Once a year or more	Every few years	Not visited
<b>Total</b>	346	478	158	33	5	2

It is noticeable that a significant number of questionnaire respondents are regular users of the Heath.

## Ethnic Groups

<b>Asian / Asian British</b>	<b>Totals</b>
Indian	11
Pakistani	0
Bangladeshi	0
Chinese	1
Other Asian background	10
<b>Mixed / Multiple ethnic groups</b>	<b>Totals</b>
White & black Carribean	4
White & Black African	1
White & Asian	8
Other Mixed / Multiple ethnic background	11
<b>Black / African / Caribbean / Black British</b>	<b>Totals</b>
African	3
Carribean	6
Other Black / African / Caribbean background	5

<b>White</b>	<b>Totals</b>
English / Welsh / Scottish / Northern Irish / British	720
Irish	22
Gypsy or Irish Traveller	0
Other White background	124
<b>Other Ethnic Group</b>	<b>Totals</b>
Other Arab	1
Any other ethnic group	11

The details of other ethnic backgrounds and groups that people described can be viewed at appendix 10.

The range of different ethnic groups responding to the questionnaire was very limited. There is a low response from ethnic groups other than White, which fits with our Resources for Change's previous experience of consultation responses on the Heath in this area. Note that the range of different ethnic groups is more diverse in the downstream area than is reflected by these responses.

### Age and Gender

	<b>Under 16</b>	<b>17- 25</b>	<b>26- 35</b>	<b>36- 45</b>	<b>46- 55</b>	<b>56- 65</b>	<b>65+</b>	<b>Aged unspecified</b>	<b>Total</b>
<b>Male</b>	2	4	30	66	122	91	188	1	<b>339</b>
<b>Female</b>	2	1	36	42	85	90	149	10	<b>266</b>
<b>Gender not specified</b>	0	1	10	16	11	18	7	0	63
<b>Total</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>76</b>	<b>124</b>	<b>218</b>	<b>199</b>	<b>344</b>		

Substantially more men than women have responded. This is unusual in Resources for Changes experience. There are not many responses from people from the younger age groups, which is usual.

### Disability

Forty-three (43) respondents to the questionnaire out of the 1155 returned considered that that had a disability that affected their ease of getting to and using open space.

## 4.4 Heath Displays - Comments

This section sets out an overview of verbal responses to the Ponds Project and its Preferred Options proposals made by visitors to the Heath displays. The number of people recorded visiting the Heath display was approximately 4152, of which 1077 made verbal comments. The following is a presentation of the main points raised. A more detailed summary is provided in the appendices.

The points have been organised under same the key themes used in the previous section, as the range of comments noted was very similar to those via the questionnaires.

As mentioned earlier in this report, not all visitors who came to the displays wished to complete a questionnaire or take one away. In such cases, the best alternative method to gather feedback was for display staff to note down visitors' views from the conversations they had had with them, so that this information could be collected and included in the reporting.

During an internal debrief, one of the staff observed that some of the people they met at the displays appeared to visit primarily with the purpose of seeking information from the facility and staff, rather than to give immediate feedback or express an opinion. Secondly, many people seemed to come to the display with a neutral frame of mind rather than already holding a strong opinion on the project or options.

#### **Visual Impact – Points expressing concern**

- Visual amenity and landscape impact
- Men's pond will look too municipal and people would be able to see in to the men's pond
- Impact during the works.

#### **Visual Impact – Points expressing approval**

- It's an improvement, particularly boating pond
- Visual impact is less than media implied, its not excessive and the Heath is always changing anyway.
- The island is a good idea
- Some people simply state they are looking forward to the new embankments.

#### **Visual Impact – Other comments**

- Protect the lovely clearing in Catchment 1. [R4C Ed. Assume this is the Catchpit]
- Make sure the work enhances the Heath.
- Build dams as high as possible.

#### **Environmental Impact – Points expressing concern**

- Visual amenity and landscape impact.
- The need to minimise the impact that the works will have on wildlife, both during the works and after, through disturbance. Wanting to know where the pond life will go during works, and afterwards.
- Remove the reed bed in the Model Boating Pond.
- Number of trees being removed and the impact on trees in the Catchment. [R4C Ed. Assume this is the Catchpit]

#### **Environmental Impact – Points expressing approval**

- The works will improve opportunities for wildlife and the trees will grow back.
- The wildlife benefits, including the new island (if kept free from people).

#### **Environmental Impact – Other comments**

- Minimise landscape impact.
- More information wanted on the environment impacts of the options.
- Use horses to do the clearance.
- Dislike of fences.

#### **Engineering Approach – Points expressing concern**

- The view that works are not sufficient along with suggestions to increase Highgate No. 1 Pond dam further, and the contrary view from others, who think that the Ponds Project is overkill.
- The effect of blocking the outflow of Highgate No. 1 Pond being consequent flooding.

#### **Engineering Approach – Points expressing approval**

- Positive comments about targeting Model Boating Pond for work, making it more natural and the addition of an island.

#### **Engineering Approach – Other preferences**

- Challenges to the entire concept of the project or proposals that there are other lower impact options that would suffice, such as dredging the ponds or digging them deeper; letting the water escape faster; putting in longer pipes; where there are 2 pipes per ponds, just make 4 pipes per pond; installing sluices.
- A focus on downstream improvements; sorting out the drains and sewers.
- The preference for earth dams to walls
- Some specific suggestions, for example that the dams should be in a straight line, not curved.

#### **Engineering Approach – Other Comments**

- Trust in the City of London to make the right choice.
- Not seeing what the concern is about; the plans are better than current situation; an opportunity to make improvements.
- A general point that it's all about striking the right balance between those who want to protect the Heath and those who live downstream.
- Use alternative technologies rather than dams.
- The avenue at South End Green should become a pond again.

#### **Necessity – Points expressing concern**

- Challenging the need based on its being unjustified, unproven, or the lack of evidence for it.
- That the legal justification should be challenged.
- The work being out of scale to the need.

#### **Necessity – Points expressing approval**

- Understanding or agreeing with the need for the work. Support based on variety of reasons including climate change, downstream benefits, legal need and past storm or flood impacts.

#### **Necessity – Other comments**

- Would the work be needed or implemented if the ponds were natural.
- Challenges to the data used to establish the need
- Only maintenance work is required; not accommodation for extreme weather events

#### **Information Giving and Consultation – Points expressing concern**

- Options are almost identical and therefore this does not comprise a consultation
- Information visuals and or boards are biased, misleading and / or unclear
- That the questionnaire comprised the main means offered to give feedback to City of London
- The consultation gives no opportunity to challenge the need for the work

#### **Information Giving and Consultation - Points expressing approval**

- An appreciation of what is being done and the quality of the display and the information given. Many positive comments given about the approach and information provision methods.

- The view that the City of London's approach is good and that the rumours about the scale of the works are unjustified.

#### **Information Giving and Consultation - Other comments**

- A diagram of the potential flood area would be useful.
- Many people did not previously realise that the footpaths are actually dams.
- Wanting to see a model of how Heath will change
- Key project personnel from the City of London, their engineers, architects and other project advisors, should have talks where people can ask questions directly.

#### **Implementation – Points expressing concern**

- The extent of change, disturbance, and the duration of works
- Extent of the impact on amenity due during the works (general and to fishing).

#### **Implementation – Points expressing approval**

- Pleased to know that there will be minimal disruption.

#### **Amenity – Points expressing concern**

- Extent of the impact on amenity due to the scale of the change and the disturbance (general and to fishing).
- Whether access for children and pushchairs to Model Boating Pond will be affected.

#### **Amenity – Other comments**

- Please do not change/ replace the rustic nature of facilities on the swimming ponds.
- Satisfaction expressed with the way The City of London has managed the Heath.
- The addition of cycle routes.

#### **Cost– Points expressing concern**

- Better things to spend money on.
- Believing there to be a conspiracy by contractors to make money from City of London.

#### **Cost– Points expressing approval**

- Though some expressed satisfaction that it is money well spent on safety improvements.

#### **Information Requested**

- Questions were raised on dam details, access, tree root damage, the potential for positive impact of dredging as well as some specifics on water flows and capacities.
- More information was required on the works and how they will take place.
- Information boards on the Heath explaining how the water would be slowly released onto the Heath and how this would work.

### **4.5 Heath Displays – Profile Information**

Staff also recorded profile information of those who made comments. Initially pin boards were provided as a response method to encourage all visitors to give profile information. However, it was found that these were not being used. Instead staff informally captured a limited amount of profile information from those visitors with whom they had discussions or who made comments. The profile information for these respondents showing age and gender is set out in the table below. Note that the age ranges shown were those estimated by the staff.

	Under 16	17-25	26-35	36-45	46-55	56-65	65+	Total
Male Age	1	1	77	138	122	128	105	572
Female Age	3	2	54	124	117	109	84	493

#### 4.6 Comments Sent by Email and Letter

In addition to the questionnaires and drop-in comments, 9 individual and 5 group responses were received to the consultation as letters, e-mails and other written comments.

##### Individual Responses

Of the individual responses, 3 raised suggestions, 1 stated they feel unable to comment due to lack of knowledge, 3 are strongly against, and 1 strongly in favour of the work. In addition to raising some of the same points as have already been summarised above, they included the following points:

- Different sections of the Heath should be ploughed each year to increase diversity and de-compact soil.
- Like catchment area [*R4C Ed. assume this refers to the Catchpit*] but don't understand how wet woodland will be achieved. More in favour of raising Viaduct pond and allow flooding into Siskins wood by building up path in Lime Avenue and positioning a dam at the back of the mixed swimming pond.
- Suggest flood storage reservoir be considered for Highgate Chain which would enable the proposed 2.5m dam height to be reduced on the Model Boating Pond. This would not negate the existing design work but augment it. The proposed emergency flood storage on the Highgate chain would be located on the tennis courts and extending north. This is a municipal feeling area and a tree lined grassy knoll could also improve view and shield from traffic. Specific map and drawings provided with letter.

##### Group Responses

A number of responses were also received from groups, though the degree of representation of all of the members cannot be guaranteed (in at least one instance a group response has been challenged by an individual response who did not feel it was representative). It should also be clarified that individuals may also have responded to the questionnaire in their own right.

##### Brookfield Mansions Freehold Limited:

- Support the principle to strengthen the dams.
- Raise concerns in respect of one of the proposed spillways on the Highgate chain, considering that it would discharge water directly into Brookfield Mansions.
- Propose that the spillway concerned should instead discharge water to the grassed area from the Men's Bathing Pond to the west of Highgate No. 1 Pond or to the south and west from the lowest pond.
- Suggest that other alternatives are to create an underground storage area under Duke's Field or to discharge the surface water into the Thames Water sewage system via the existing scour pipe or via a new overflow pipe.
- Consider that the City of London should not detach itself from responsibility for surface water that is linked to the effects project.



**Croftdown Road Residents Association:**

- Request the City of London to work urgently with the Heath & Hampstead Society and other members of the Dam Nonsense Campaign to clarify the legal basis of the project so that works on the Heath can be minimised

**Dartmouth Park Conservation Advisory Committee:**

- Accept the legal obligation but want the dam height to be significantly lower.
- The group question the focus on ponds for water storage and seek additional other approaches which can manage the water and deliver the City of London obligations.
- More information is necessary about the size, location and exact function of the proposed spillways.
- They point out the uncertainty about the present capacity of the sewerage system, inability to cope with floods of surface water and suggest that whilst distinct from the overflow of the Heath ponds, it is one of vital concern to Dartmouth Park and adjacent areas.
- Whatever scheme is chosen, there must be enough redundant capacity within the dams system to store sufficient water to ensure that the flow from the dams into the Fleet does not exceed the capacity of the culverts.

**Fitzroy Park Residents Association:**

- Broadly supports the City of London's consultation process and the legal requirement for the proposed works.
- Believes the Preferred Options for each chain are holistic.
- Reserves judgement on the spillways until firm designs are published.

**Hampstead Garden Suburb Residents Association:**

- However complete clarity is requested around the underlying need for the work being done as summarised in the following paragraph.
- "The scale of the work required to the ponds depends very much on the legal position. This in turn rests on the advice of professional engineers and the industry guidance... it is highly desirable that these issues are resolved before decisions are taken on exactly what work is required."
- Assuming the work is required, a number of points are raised in support of how it is proposed the work will undertaken; its focus on the middle of each pond chain and resulting options is positively commented upon.
- Other points are raised which chime with those already summarised from individuals.

**The Pryors Ltd Management Board:**

- There is a general concern about the scale of the proposed works and the need for them in the first place, though they state individuals are likely to comment on this separately.
- State they do not feel able to comment on the technical aspects of diverting water for the Vale of Heath pond but that the proposals seem appropriate.
- A number of points are raised in relation to the scale of the works and specific aspects of the designs all of which are already summarised in the responses from individuals.
- Whilst recognising that details of the actual works cannot be defined until the options are chosen and designs drawn up in detail, they specifically raise concern about the traffic and other impacts during the actual works. There is a request that they be consulted and involved from an early stage and some specific access point issues are noted.

## 5. Analysis

### 5.1 Challenges to the Context and Evidence for the Project

A number of the responses reflecting strong dissatisfaction received through the consultation were predicated on the basis that the legal context for the work should be challenged. That is, whether the work can be required or is permitted by law, to the extent provided for by the Ponds Project. Whilst this issue was not specifically consulted on, it is significant.

The following table summarises the number that questioned the legal requirement and specifically mentioning the Hampstead Heath Act 1871 or The Reservoirs Act 1975. The exact number of respondents raising this concern cannot be given exactly, because in relation to comments about the legal requirement, respondents are not always clear which context or Act they are referring to.

The Dam Nonsense campaign is a local action against the Ponds Project, which has been organised by an amenity group, the Heath & Hampstead Society. The campaign started in parallel with the information giving and consultation process on 27 November 2013 and gathered momentum with the increase of its publicity drive around 15 January. This campaign is probably also responsible for contributing to the number of responses received on this legal basis. Specific attribution is not possible, however some indication of trends can be gained from the table below. This table provides an indication of the numbers of respondents who challenge the legal context for the Pond Project's proposals, before and after the start of the publicity drive. It is based on responses to the questionnaire for Highgate Option 4 and the opportunity to give any other comments only.

<b>Challenges to the Legal Context</b>	<b>Mentions of the Hampstead Heath Act 1871</b>	<b>Mentions of the The Reservoirs Act 1975</b>	<b>Percent of Total Responses that Mention the Acts</b>
Before 15 January 2014 Dam Nonsense campaign drive	2	3	3%
After 15 January 2014 Dam Nonsense campaign drive	147	107	27%

In addition to the legal context, a number of the other wider issues raised do not relate to the specific options that were being consulted on. Some of these wider issues are outside the City of London's control. There is a significant amount of repetition in the contextual challenges and proposals. The majority of these refer to:

- The legal context and challenges to the legislation itself.
- Land, planning, drainage and other functions of other statutory and other bodies beyond the City of London's jurisdiction
- Disbelief in the data
- Disbelief in the structural assessments
- Mistrust of the City of London, its advisors and the engineers
- A belief that engineering is not the solution and we should focus on emergency response.

However, whilst these comments should not be overlooked, Resources for Change understands that the City of London and its advisors have looked at those issues that are within their remit prior to this phase of the information giving and consultation process. It was actually the results of this work, the design principles to protect the Heath while meeting the legal requirement to make the dams safe and the early involvement of the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group, which led to the options for the project and thus the consultation element, being so tightly defined.

One consequence is that many of the results do not actually inform the forward stage of the project, that is, what issues need to be taken account of in approving or refining the chosen options.

## **5.2 The Approach Taken to the Consultation and Information Giving**

The decision was taken that to base the consultation on asking for a general reaction to the project would be inappropriate, given the tight definition of the options. The consultation needed to be bounded, and to focus on taking account of those issues that could be acted upon. The provision of a more open-ended consultation would have been raising expectations that could not be delivered. For this reason the information giving has formed an important element in the process. This informed the design of this aspect of the work so that it included:

- Awareness raising
- Making all background and more detailed information available through the website
- Developing staffed displays and simplified summary information (supported by the guided walks and other activities) that could be understood readily by any non-specialist.

In addition, a means to respond both online and in hard copy was provided for those who wished to express a view.

The consultation was not intended or designed as a statistically based process. The numeric information collected was intended to be indicative and part of a broader picture formed by the qualitative information. The primary emphasis in the process was on providing information along with an opportunity to comment for as wide a range of Heath users, residents local to the Heath and those potentially affected downstream of the ponds, as possible.

The effort and resource applied and the total numbers of people given an opportunity to comment was significant:

- Reaching out directly to over 79,000 households.
- Providing face-to-face opportunities for approximately 5000 individuals.
- As well as the wider number of people reached indirectly through the other methods.

This is a significant number of people and in Resources for Change's experience, represents a significantly greater effort than is normally placed upon these types of intervention in public spaces. This is perhaps reflected in the significant number of responses stating people's trust that City of London to do the right thing.

## **5.3 The Overall Response to the Consultation**

Over 1000 responses were received, which is a significant return. However, many more people who were reached out to, or who experienced the information through the displays, street stalls and other methods did not respond.

In Resources for Change's experience this is common, especially for subjects where few people feel it affects their daily lives or when it feels 'remote' to them. The majority of people tend to prefer to respond verbally and through informal talk. It is only those significantly motivated for or against an issue that respond through means that require more effort such as questionnaires. Different types of consultation opportunity provided tend to get different types of respondent and this is noticeable with the results obtained in this consultation:

- Questionnaires tend to be responded to by those with a significant interest and often who have a strong negative view to give.
- Drop-in facilities such as the Heath Displays tend to attract those who are interested but not necessarily with a strong view. Once information is given, people will usually give a clear response if they feel strongly about an issue, for example, prompting them to complete a questionnaire. Otherwise they are likely to give a comment and leave.
- Street stalls vary, but for complex subjects like this, they tend to simply be an effective way of raising awareness.
- Postcards, mailing and general media will raise awareness but tend to lead to limited numbers of responses unless people have a strong view one way or the other.

Finally, as a general rule, those with a negative view, tend to be more vocal than those with a positive view.

The purpose of the information giving and consultation was to increase understanding and to seek ideas and inputs to the final choice and development of options that would be used in the future planning application. The numeric information had the potential to provide some indication of any preference towards one option or another for each the pond chains. However, the results have not made a significant contribution in this respect, although they do highlight the presence of opposition to the project. The comments give the most valuable insights, though again, many of these points challenge the premise for the work, rather than help to inform the project.

In this respect, the level of response to the options is limited relative to the total received. Due to the restricted nature of the options available and therefore upon which any consultation could take place, this is to be expected. Within these parameters however, the consultation has achieved its objectives in helping to identify criteria to refine the design, those aspects that are of greatest concern and those that present the best or most favoured opportunities.

#### **5.4 The Consultation and Information Giving Within the Wider Context**

It is accepted that this phase of the consultation and information giving was not at an ideal time of year. However, the City of London considered it was obliged to progress the project, which has been ongoing for a significant period already. The engineering advice is that the dam structures are below the required safety standard. Therefore the City of London considered that further delay, for example to encompass the spring or summer season was unfeasible.

This process is part of a much longer-term and ongoing programme of engagement with the public and stakeholders. It has been rolled out on a much bigger scale than previous activities to reach the public. The process has been timed at a point when clarity about the possible solutions has been achieved, having worked through more detailed options development with the project's stakeholder group. It has been driven by an aspiration to achieve greater knowledge and understanding of the project among the wider population.

This consultation and information giving work should be seen as a stage in a process, not the end of it. City of London should consider continuing the Heath displays in an adapted and sustainable format that continues to be updated throughout the process, so that information sharing can be maintained and so that Heath users and visitors can have the latest knowledge of the ongoing works, changes and any current consultations.

In the experience of Resources for Change, such long, complex iterative processes as the Ponds Project need regular small amounts of information to be available and enable people to understand and therefore engage with it. Finally, the City of London should continue to remind people that the process is non-statutory at this stage and the formal planning process still has to be gone through.

### **5.5 Dam Nonsense Campaign**

It should be noted that when the Dam Nonsense campaign increased its publicity drive around 15 January 2014, it significantly affected the number of questionnaires being returned. This was seen by a significant increase in both online and hard copy questionnaire returns after 15 January.

It is reasonable from the above to interpret that the Dam Nonsense campaign had an influence on raising interest and also concerns amongst those who would otherwise not have got involved. It also contributed to a type of response being received, which comprised generic information from the campaign rather than individual responses to the options.

This was quite likely also a contributory factor in the City of London staff observation (taken from staff debrief at the end of the process) that many of those people who visited the Heath displays expecting something "far worse" and actually leaving saying they felt more at ease and in some cases "they couldn't see what all the fuss is about". In addition, City of London staff at the Displays noted a change after the start of the Dam Nonsense publicity activities which was that those people who visited and had a negative view, had already made up their minds by their arrival and wanted to complete a questionnaire without looking at the information or engaging in discussion.

### **5.6 The Feedback**

Much of the dissatisfaction expressed in the responses is common to the works being done at all, rather than directed at specific options. However, there are also a significant number of respondents who see the work positively, not only on the basis of reduction of dam breach risk and /or safety benefits, but also as an opportunity to improve the Heath and its ponds, especially for wildlife.

In broad terms for those dissatisfied with the project overall, the key issues are regard to increases in dam height, disruption to, and negative impacts on, the Heath's amenity (particularly referring to swimmers), the landscape and to wildlife.

In addition some felt that the water should be dealt with downstream of the Heath for example through better drainage or just dealt with through a much lower specification of works such as ongoing repairs, 'softer' engineering and water management such as planting, or simply that it was more appropriate to address the issue through better emergency response. There are a number of alternative options suggested which have been given to the engineers for consideration and are summarised within the appendices 2-7 to this report.

### 5.6.1 Option Preferences

In terms of the options preferences, there are arguments put forward both for and against all the options without any real clear preference. Many of the preferences given are also dependent on the respondents' personal perspective: whether this is downstream community, a swimmer, wildlife or other interest; or preference or association with a particular pond. In addition, the results are made less distinct by the number of generic negative opinions challenging the necessity for the work itself. Whilst these were not specifically consulted on as part of this information giving and consultation process, they still influence the overview of the results. However, since these views are given on all options it is fair to assume that their overall impact is to skew the results towards dissatisfaction, but that this is in equal measure for all options.

Beyond the wider issues already covered, the results raise a number issues which help guide option choice as well as guidance on approaches to consultation and information giving from this point forwards.

While there is no clear option choice, there are some preferences that can help guide the design criteria used in developing detailed designs. The following is not an exclusive list and the engineers will need to go through the detail of this report to ensure they are clear on the detail of the opinions. However, this gives a flavour of the emerging option-specific findings. These preferences suggest the need for the City of London to maintain the flow of information about them to the public as they develop.

#### Common to All Options

Preferences that are applicable across the options include:

- A preference for earth banks over walls
- A preference for natural style landscaping of dams and features over 'man-made' constructions
- Paths to have proper surfacing
- Access and safety of children and families needs to be shown, especially, but not exclusively for the Model Boating Pond
- The need to maintain the present visual rural/countryside landscape and current (or improved) amenity across the Heath
- Opportunities to create and enhance wildlife habitat should be taken where possible
- As far as possible views should be maintained.

There are then some specifics referring to the different option chains. These include the following:

#### Highgate Options 4 and 6

Many comments are made relating to the potential of the Model Boating Pond as providing an opportunity to work in improvements to landscape, wildlife and water quality. The specific emerging criteria for these ponds are:

- There is concern with increasing the dam height only on the Model Boating Pond rather than a more balanced approach between the ponds due to the increased visual impact.
- Landscaping works should be focused on the Model Boating Pond where landscaping can achieve positive benefit, rather than the Men's Swimming Pond where the preference is for minimal disturbance
- The island is generally favoured and that many respondents feel it should be kept free of people for wildlife
- Access for children, families and pushchairs to the Model Boating Pond needs to be clear
- Paths need to be surfaced to avoid mudding

- Spillways and other features need clarity of information or further detail.

### Hampstead Options M and P

The preference within the comments for these options is less clear. The only other specific that can be derived over and above the common criteria identified above is that greater privacy could be afforded to the Mixed Bathing Pond.

## 5.6.2 Consultation and Engagement from this Point Forwards

A significant number of people are requesting a wider range of options than those specifically consulted on, including those based on more holistic approaches. Some of these extend to matters beyond the City of London's control. However, consideration should still be given to whether they can be addressed. The main ones are:

- How can City of London better develop long-term water (and other) management interventions with surrounding statutory bodies and others where the impact of their work reaches beyond the boundaries of the Heath. These could include:
  - Off-Heath water management
  - Community emergency response plan
  - Vehicle and other movement during the works
- Whilst the engineers may have already considered many other options, these need to be continued to be explored as part of the process and incorporated into any public information processes. This should include the provision of information on non-storage based elements of water management as designs are clarified and detail added.
- Designs need to continue to develop detail clarifying specifics such as path surface, re-vegetation and landscaping detail; wildlife habitats; access points for children, wheelchairs, pushchairs, etc; cyclists; detail on new facilities (such as the swimmers changing rooms although there is a mixed reception to this idea from the consultation); and similar. These should be made available to the public to see as the project progresses, for example through an adapted ongoing display or other appropriate methods.
- The specific plans for actual works, timings, how they will be carried out and so forth needs to be part of the ongoing information and consultation process.
- City of London need to consider the best way to achieve integration with other organisations and departments responsible for the surrounding and downstream communities during the process, specifically in regard to water and drainage impacts and the management of the works.

There are also many specific requests for more detail on a number of aspects including the spillways and the Catchpit. A large number of people want to know a lot more about what will happen during the actual work, how it will be managed and the impacts. Finally, there is a request for ongoing information sharing and dialogue opportunities.

Whilst not everyone consulted or involved likes the plans, the consultation and information giving process has been successful in achieving its objectives. The response from the public to having the opportunity to learn more and comment has generally been positive and it would be worth continuing. The cost of continuing this at the same level is likely to be prohibitive, however, maintaining an un-manned display throughout the process could be very valuable. This could be updated as plans progress and manned at critical periods. In addition on Heath information should be continued. A wider audience could be kept informed through periodic updates in the press.

The City of London could then consider whether to maintain a permanent information share point on the Heath and on their website so that the process can continue and become an integral part of maintaining a flow of information between the Heath managers and its users.

# APPENDICES

---



Appendix 1: Stalls at Strategic Public Locations Results Detail

Location	Date	Number of people spoken to	Leaflets	Questionnaires	Postcards	Notes
At entrance to Farmers Market at Parliament Hill	W/c 9 December - Saturday 14 Dec Morning	250	145	145	0	<b>Team remarks:</b> Most people knew about the project, though some didn't.
Outside Kentish Town Tube by the market area	W/c 3 Feb - Friday 7 Feb Evening	215	158	120	26	<b>Team remarks:</b> Lower proportion of people who knew about the project. <b>Comments given:</b> Concerns expressed about a perceived intention to charge for swimming or privatise the ponds with the project as a vanguard.
Hampstead Heath, Heath Street opposite post office	W/c 3 February - Sat 8th Feb Lunchtime	187	140	79	3	<b>Team remarks:</b> Lots knowing about the project but had not necessarily done the questionnaire <b>Comments given:</b> The project is a sledgehammer to crack a nut. It will spoil the Heath for no good reason. It's vandalism Perception that pressure from Brookfield Mansions is driving the project. No reason for the project – it's unnecessary. Have read the information and it's propaganda – it's specious. CoL are hiding behind Health&Safety Leave it alone
Golders Green Tube Station environs	W/c 10 Feb - Monday 10 Feb Early afternoon	69	169	155	160 (via shops, not direct to people)	<b>Team remarks:</b> Low level of interest so postcards given out to the library on Golders Green Road and a number of shops including: BetFred, Sainsbury's, Warman Freed Chemist, Costcutter, Boots the Chemist (x2), and 12 other independent shops on Golders Green Road
Next to Gospel Oak Overground Station	W/c 10 Feb - Monday 10 Feb Early evening	108			0	<b>Team remarks:</b> More people knew about the project than at Golders Green. <b>Comments given:</b> Too much money is being spent on the information giving and consultation.

## Appendix 2: Highgate Option 4 Results Summary

### Visual Impact Option 4

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Concern about the negative visual impact that would result on the Heath; that its natural aspect would be altered and that this was not in accordance with the Hampstead Heath Act.
- The dams being too intrusive and unsympathetic to the Heath's historic landscape due to their height or scale.
- The appearance of the dams being considered too intrusive from *within* the Men's Bathing Pond.
- The proposed appearance of the Men's Bathing pond dam was considered unsightly.
- Option 4 being considered more visually intrusive.
- The Men's Bathing Pond wall at 1.5 metres for Option 4 breaking up the continuity of views across the ponds
- The 2 metre Model Boating Pond bank breaking all visual connection across the Heath and in the area and preventing easily seen views at the pond from the south east side.
- Impact on the views of the Model Boating pond from its dam and from the Millfield Lane side.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Option 4 having less visual impact on the Model Boating Pond, which was considered to be more visible on the Heath than the Men's Boating Pond which was more concealed from view.
- The Men's Pond dam being considered better able to accommodate the change in height proposed in Option 4 in terms of resulting visual appearance.
- The height of the tallest dam proposed (i.e. for the Model Boating Pond) is kept lower with this option.
- Option 4 being considered less intrusive overall on the Heath
- Option 4 being considered to have a more even spread of impact and height gain between the two ponds.
- Approval of the overall proposals for improving the Model Boating Pond, in particular it being made to look more natural than it currently does.
- The view that in the long run the changes would not be noticeable and the character of the Heath would be kept.
- The view that there is very little impact on the surrounding landscape.
- Option 4 seems to maintain better the character of this chain. The higher grassed embankment of option 6 looks very artificial, whereas the higher wall at the Men's Bathing Pond, which is the negative part of Option 4, seems less aesthetically problematic.

PREFERENCES – were expressed for:

- Preference for both dams to be strengthened or increased in height by a natural embankment rather than including a high wall, in order to lessen the visual impact of the dams. The wall was considered to be a hard, less natural feature, which did not appear elsewhere in the pond chains.
- Raising the path with a bank, rather than having a wall: it was considered that the wall at 1.5 metres for Option 4 would obstruct views, especially for wheelchair users and children.
- The wall on the Men's Bathing Pond dam should be covered by vegetation to hide it.

OTHER COMMENTS:

- That the chosen option should minimise visual impact on the ponds and to select whichever option kept the look of the Heath best.

## Environmental Impact Option 4

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Considering the Heath's environment would be negatively impacted and that the project did not preserve the environment and so was not in accordance with the Hampstead Heath Act of 1871.
- The view that the wildness and rural nature of the ponds would be affected by the ponds project.
- The view that wildlife would be disturbed or endangered, especially when nesting.
- That the natural habitat of many species would be disrupted while the work is carried out and the habitat of some would be destroyed.
- Considering that the works on the dams would cause damage to the Heath and that this would either take years to recover or would be irreparable.
- That dam building could result in the decline of bird species, flora and other fauna.
- Concern that once in place, shadow produced by a dam of 2 metres in height will block out the sun, make the immediate vicinity colder and consequently impact on the range of flora and fauna found there.
- Total loss of trees and vegetation along the earth dams.
- Earth excavation on the west side of the Model Boating pond having a negative impact on the hillside.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Considering the ponds project would give the opportunity to fund or initiative other changes to improve the Heath and wildlife.
- The view that Option 4 would affect wildlife less.
- Considering that Option 4 would have less impact on the ecology of the Model Boating Pond.
- The view that the options maintain the integrity of the Heath's environment.
- Considering the works would be done with minimal impact on the natural habitat and would be environmentally sympathetic.
- Welcoming improvements in the water quality and planting as part of the works.
- Approval for the wider proposals that would create a fixed island on the Stock pond and the wet woodland on the Sanctuary pond to improve the wildlife habitat.

OTHER COMMENTS

- Concern expressed that there could be permanent damage to bird and plant life in the areas concerned.
- Confidence expressed that the ponds project team were being sensitive to the environment.
- The view that at the chosen option should be whichever one is best for the environment.

## Engineering Approach Option 4

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- That the approach proposed was over-designed, over-engineered and over-built.
- A concern that the amount of work required would be increased from that stated.
- That the proposed heights of the dams for the Model Boating Pond and Men's Bathing Pond in Option 4 were too great.
- Making the dams higher and more extensive would render them more fragile.
- That the choice of options was too limited (neither being satisfactory) not all potential approaches had been accounted for and a second opinion from independent consultants or Dutch experience should be sought. Alternative suggestions put forward, which include those with lower-scale engineering are:

- o That repairs and reinforcing at the dams existing heights would be sufficient to provide protection
- o The provision of sandbags in a shelter nearby for the Model Boating Pond as it was not classed as a reservoir.
- o Increase volume capacity by deepening the pond or dig another overflow pond adjacent to it.
- o Make the dam safe with sheet piling designed to raise the height by an extra half metre (maximum).
- o Lowering the water level by enlarging the ponds.
- o The ponds should be dredged to restore the ponds to their original depth to reduce the present height of the water. This would reduce the current water pressure on the dams and increase the potential capacity of the ponds should a temporary need arise.
- o Insufficient drainage in the areas of concern below the heath and surrounding it should be addressed by planning controls e.g. front gardens being concreted over and basements being permitted.
- o Improving existing drainage systems and sewers on the street via Camden Council and Thames Water and improving drainage on the Heath via overflow pipes.
- o A high-powered pump and drainage system could be used to take away a quick volume of water and the availability of central London's resources utilised in the case of an emergency.
- o Putting in place rainfall management measures such as swales and key-line cutting above the ponds, designating temporary overspill areas, perhaps controlled by sluice gates, and planting new areas of vegetation to help to retain the water.
- o Water management on Hampstead Heath demands a multiplicity of approaches. To confine to a single approach, i.e. the dams, does not provide a resilient water management plan.
- o Use of weather forecasting, monitoring, early warning systems and evacuation.
- o Allow the ponds' natural drainage systems to take their course and the land to absorb any excessive water as in recent wet weather conditions; any interference with these is unnecessary and untested.
- o Take advantage of constantly improving technology and put in place automatically operating sluice gates
- Refinements or changes to the options were also suggested:
  - o Concern about water from spillways flooding the Brookfield estate and a preference for the water to be discharged to the west or south and west of Highgate No. 1 Pond and /or the Men's Bathing Pond instead.
  - o Retain the existing diversion pipe than runs below Brookfield Mansions to maintain the current level of protection to the building.
  - o It would be better to use the whole west side of the Model Boating Pond as a pond.
  - o Whether the proposed island for the Model Boating Pond was really necessary if storage capacity was being increased on the Men's Bathing Pond.
  - o It was more logical would provide more effective water storage to have a higher dam towards the end of the pond chain. This would enable lower dams further down e.g. the Men's Bathing Pond.
  - o A pathway should be provided on top of the dams so that they can be walked across.
  - o To reinforce the dams and make them impenetrable in a less visible way, at the present height.
  - o To focus on soft rather than hard landscaping.
  - o The proposals miss the opportunity to include further mitigating measures, which might further reduce the risks.
- A view that Option 4 was not the safest option and that the dams might not be high enough to be effective.

- The risk of drowning to swimmers or anyone accidentally falling into the ponds would be increased because anyone in difficulty would not be seen because of the dams.
- The increase in safety provided by the works would only be tiny and therefore were not worth doing.
- The maximum precautions should have preference. The work will only be done once so should be done to the highest specification.
- The proposals don't demonstrate clearly what happens to surface water discharged from the bottom of the chain.
- As recent flooding around the UK has shown, concrete dams do not work.
- These measures may not be sufficient on their own to prevent flooding.
- If the storage approach was introduced and it failed this would actually increase the flooding impact, so it therefore increased risk.
- Plans for overflow of any water from Highgate No 1 pond are unacceptable, as it will flood Brookfield.
- The dams would be ineffective against storm flooding.
- The proposals do not provide for the chances of overspill which a much more likely occurrence

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- That Option 4 spread the work more equally, was fairer and a better balance of heights and the best compromise.
- That lesser earthworks were required for Option 4.
- That Option 4 would less significantly increase the depth of the Model Boating Pond
- That Option 4 was a professional solution and a good plan.
- Approval of the storage approach proposed by the Ponds Project as a sound concept.
- The design standard being proposed by the works was sufficient to reduce risk.
- That either option was satisfactory and provided protection from risk.
- Concern about risk to property; considering that safety of people was a priority and that dam safety would be improved.
- A view that the work would benefit the local area.
- The work would be a relatively small change to the Heath for a big impact on safety.
- Repairs were needed in any case and the works would provide a long-term improvement.
- The view that the current system does not provide adequate protection.
- Supportive that the City of London was taking action to prevent risk.
- Trust in the City of London's engineers and surveyors.

OTHER COMMENTS

- The view that if the work is required then it should be done properly and by experts.
- That the option should be selected on the basis of whichever offers the most protection against risk and provides the maximum storage capacity.
- That the increase in storage capacity or impact between the Model Boating Pond and Men's Bathing Pond should be balanced.
- That there was little difference between the two options proposed for the Highgate chain.
- Expressing confidence in the City of London's due diligence and judgement and that the team working on the project were making for the best and safest solution.
- It should be noted that the banks on the dams were already quite steep.
- Option 4 was better than nothing.
- Both options for the chain were well thought out.
- Marginal preference for the 2metre embankment means having to accept the 1.5 metre wall.

## Necessity for the Project Option 4

*The consultation material provided set out that City of London would not be able to act on comments that challenged the need for the work to be done which was outside the remit of the consultation. Nonetheless a large number of the comments received were related to this theme. These comments questioned the necessity for the project and were one of the key reasons given for dissatisfaction with the options.*

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Considering that the ponds project is unnecessary and the need for it remains unproven either in total or at the scale proposed.
- The view that the modelling that underpinned the need for work was flawed and should be reviewed.
- The view that the probability of risk regarding dam safety has been overstated and unproven; that it is very small or remote and the works are out of proportion to it.
- The City of London has based its response on one survey only; another is needed.
- The lack of impact from weather events on the pond dams on the Heath both historically and during recent months despite the record-breaking wet weather conditions.
- That overall rainfall shows that London is getting drier not wetter.
- The view that the interpretation of the Reservoirs Act 1975, as amended by the Flood and Water Management Act 2010, was incorrect and there was no legal basis to necessitate the works or at the scale proposed.
- There are no large areas of water catchment above the dams as there are for reservoirs elsewhere.
- Furthermore that the City of London should challenge the legal requirement for the work to be done and seek a judicial opinion.
- A public enquiry should be held to determine what is necessary.
- The current dams and other arrangements on the Heath to cope with overflowing water from the ponds are already adequate.
- The project would not address local surface water flooding and would not eliminate flood risk from the ponds altogether so there was no point to it.
- That the advice given to the City of London for the project has not been objective.
- That the City of London should take the approach of doing the minimum legally necessary.
- The proposals reveal strong bias and conflict of interest.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Perceiving a risk of flooding from the ponds and wanting protection or a reduction of risk from it for themselves or others.
- An acceptance that the work was necessary and unavoidable.
- The view that it was appropriate to maintain and manage large bodies of water in urban areas. Taking no action was unacceptable and that the City of London had a moral and legal obligation to do the work.
- That the work was needed to conserve the Heath and its environment.
- An acceptance of the need to adapt to a changing climate.
- Experience of historical flooding incidents in the local area.
- That the project provided a long-term measure to improve safety.
- Experiencing difficulty in getting home insurance because of potential flooding risk from ponds.
- Living in the downstream 'at risk' area.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Without knowledge of the hydrological survey and the climate studies it is not possible to comment rationally, it is an engineering question to choose a solution where safety is paramount.
- I hope that the City of London has consulted firms that are specialists in the matter of hydrology.
- Not convinced of need owing to press coverage

#### Information Giving and Consultation Option 4

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- The information was confusing as to whether the dams were solid to full height or whether they had a wall on top and because different information was provided at the Heath displays and at pond locations.
- The proposals do not show what happens to surface water discharged from the bottom of the chain.
- The information does not illustrate clearly the works to the dams or to the spillways.
- The view that no pictures of what the dams will actually look like have been presented to the public.
- The representations of how the dams will look after the work is done are inaccurate, incomplete and do not show the extent of the impact (visual, environmental, size).
- There is no evidence of consultation specifically on the 5.6m high earth dam to be built on the Catch Pit, the raising of the dam at Highgate 1 Pond or the spillways.
- A view that the project should not proceed until the matter has been fully explained to the public.
- The view that public meetings should be held by the City of London to consult with people.
- The view that a public enquiry should be held.
- The view that the process of consultation was shoddy and tokenistic.
- The view that no public consultation has been done on the project for Heath users to draw any conclusions on it
- The view that the plan has not taken account of local people's views and the Corporation is not listening to people's concerns
- That further consultation should be considered by the City of London to be fair to all interested parties.
- Combining the consultation answer options "Don't Know" and "None of the Above" compromises the validity of any results.
- The nostalgic pictures used in the information and consultation materials present the project as a conservation project, when it is a transformative project.
- The City of London should engage in dialogue with contrary opinion about the need to raise the dams from professional civil engineers.
- Not enough information to make an informed decision.
- Information given does not cover all the proposed work.
- The scale of the mock-up pictures in all the City consultation documents gives the impression that the ponds will look much the same after the works. But the model boating pond, for instance, will roughly double in size with the dam running half way up the banks on either side.
- The technical calculations and reasoning as to why dams of 1.5 metres plus are required as the solution to the perceived scale of risk has not been communicated.
- There is inadequate information to support the assertion that works of this scale are necessary under the Reservoirs Act.
- There is insufficient detail given at the Heath exhibition display about the risk of flooding.

- It is impossible to gauge the level of protection required if the threat of flooding is not quantified by a risk assessment.
- The mock-ups do not seem to represent a true picture.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- The view was expressed that a lot of trouble had been taken to explain everything.
- A view that the City of London made every effort to consult local interest groups.

OTHER COMMENTS:

- Not sure of difference in height and effect between two options.
- Not familiar with the technical information.
- Difficult to give a view before knowing exactly what it will look like when finished!

#### Implementation Option 4

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Concern that movement of the contractors' lorries backwards and forwards over the Heath would be destructive.
- The work did not merit the disruption it would cause.
- The work would take a long time to complete
- There would be too much disruption to the Heath and its users, particularly users of the ponds including the following:
  - o It would prevent swimmers from using the ponds while the work it happening.
  - o Unacceptability to the Orthodox Jewish community, that the segregated swimming would be unavailable for a period of up to two years.

#### Amenity Option 4

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Dam height will result in loss of amenity.
- The works will ruin the natural appearance and therefore the people's enjoyment of the Heath.
- Concern that the Men's Bathing Pond would be 1.5 metres deeper.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- The proposals give consideration to visitors and local residents.
- Limited impact on use.
- The island created on the Model Boating Pond will be a welcome additional facility, especially if the footpath is actually made and useable.

#### Cost Option 4

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- The project is a waste of public/taxpayers' money and not worth it.
- The cost of the project is too excessive and disproportionate to the need and benefit in terms of the small risk reduction gained.
- The cost is out of proportion for example in regard to that allocated to the Somerset levels.
- Lack of trust: A perception that there is a conflict of interest for the engineers that are gaining financial benefit from recommending the work to be done.
- Other projects would provide better value for money.
- The money allocated should go to children who need food.



### Information Requested

- Would like to know how local residents' views of the Heath will be affected by the works.
- A better understanding of how proposals for containing surface water downstream from Highgate No. 1 Pond will prevent flooding to Brookfield Mansions.
- An aerial view of the proposed new position of the path along the ponds would be useful.

## Appendix 3: Highgate Option 6 Results Summary

### Visual Impact Option 6

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Concern about the overall visual or aesthetic impact from the works and wanting it to be less.
- The concern that the scale of the works would change and spoil the historic landscape, character and natural aspect of the Heath and its views and would breach the Hampstead Heath Act 1871.
- Wanting to protect the current views around the ponds including: the northward view from the path between the Men's Bathing Pond and the Model Boating Pond, the view of both ponds from this path; the view from the Kenwood Ladies Pond looking south and the view of the Model Boating pond from the southern end.
- The heights of the dams for Option 6 being too high and intrusive; being out of proportion to the landscape and enclosing it.
- Considering that Option 6 is more visually intrusive than Option 4.
- The Model Boating Pond being highly visible and Option 6 changing the appearance of this pond most.
- The view that the greater amount work should be focused on the Men's Bathing Pond for aesthetic reasons and that the area around the Model Boating Pond would be spoiled.
- The view that to have a higher dam on the Men's Bathing Pond (as for Option 4) would be less obvious or may even be preferred by bathers who want privacy.
- The view that the Model Bathing Pond dam was too high and concern that the tallest dam overall would be made even higher with Option 6.
- The view that the Men's Bathing Pond would be disfigured.
- The spillways half way round the lower sides of each pond would disfigure the whole area.
- Neither Option 4 nor Option 6 being satisfactory.
- Although the wall on the Men's Bathing Pond is lower with Option 6, the wall will still break up the views and prevent light passing through that the fence allows at present.
- The view that to have a higher dam on the Men's Bathing Pond (as for Option 4) would be less obvious than the increase to the Model Bathing Pond dam's height in Option 6.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- The view that Option 6 is less visually different from the current appearance of the Heath than Option 4; has less impact on views and is less intrusive.
- Considering that the Model Boating Pond was the most artificial looking of the ponds and therefore Option 6 most appropriate as most work concentrated there.
- The view that the Boating Pond can visually absorb a higher dam than the men's Bathing Pond.
- The view that the vistas from the top of the Model Boating Pond dam will be popular.
- Considering that Option 6 gives maximum protection for minimum visual impact.
- The view that Option 6 appears to be quite attractive.
- Considering that the Men's Bathing Pond will be visible from the side path.
- Anticipating that the grassed dam at the Model Boating Pond would be pleasant and a good visual feature and enhance the bowl.
- The view that the overall impact on the Men's Bathing Pond and its surroundings would be less with this option.
- The view that the options are not extreme and retain the existing sense of Heath and have minimal visual impact.
- The view that aesthetics are more important on the Men's Bathing Pond
- The view that an enclosed space was appropriate to the Model Boating Pond.

- The view that Option 6 is preferable because the lower wall gives a better view for people swimming in the Men's Bathing Pond.
- The view that Option 6 is more aesthetically pleasing: The extra embankment height is better than the extra wall height and is more natural looking.
- The view that it is better to have more height on the Model Boating Pond dam due to its being less obtrusive because of its location at the 'top end'.
- The 2.5 metre walkway on the Model Boating Pond of Option 6 would provide good views.
- The view that the planned improvements to the Model Boating Pond will enhance the area and increase the rural feel.
- Minimal impact on views.
- From the boating pond there is minimal difference between a 2m and a 2.5m bank but from the path to the south of the men's bathing pond there is a big difference between a (too high) 1.5m wall and a "nice to look over" 1.0m wall.
- Option 6 would improve landscaping more.
- I don't have problem with either proposal, provided the proposed landscaping occurs. I trust that these dams will be landscaped and concealed as much as possible so as not to spoil the present setting
- The scale of the dam will fit the immediate landscape if planted and softened at the sides and shoulders.
- The large dam on the Model Boating Pond will require very careful detailing and planting to successfully blend into the local landscape but I am sure that it can be done.

#### OTHER COMMENTS

- Take care regarding the visual impact of the works for Option 6 from a distance; i.e. that views of the water levels are not compromised by the earthworks.
- The assumption that the proposed 1.5m wall on top of the Men's Bathing Pond dam would replace existing chestnut fencing, which if reinstalled could conceal the wall behind it.
- A liking for the improvements to be made to the Model Boating Pond in both options
- Concern was expressed regarding interruption to the views of the ponds that whatever could be done to minimise the impact of loss of continuity to the ponds would be appreciated.
- Views will be improved with both Options 4 & 6 and be made to look more natural.

#### Environmental Impact Option 6

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- The view that the project will have a negative impact on the environment and would be in breach of the 1871 Hampstead Heath Act 1871.
- The works will present disturbance and endangerment to wildlife and no benefit to nature.
- The natural habitat of many species will be disturbed or disrupted while the work is carried out and be damaged.
- Option 6 will increase the volume of the Model Boating Pond and thus impacting more significantly on the ecological make up of the pond.
- Adverse impact on the wild, natural environment of the Heath and the rural nature of the pond chain.
- The negative environmental impact of the plan to cut into the hillside around the Model Boating Pond.
- The Heath's environment will take years to recover from the works or be permanently damaged.
- Loss of trees and vegetation along the earth banks.
- The risk is too small to warrant the impact.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Keeping slow growing trees is important but losing ash or willow is not of concern as they are fast growers.
- The Men's Bathing Pond is surrounded by much more wildlife and vegetation, so therefore most work should be done on the Model Boating Pond.
- The Ponds Project gives the opportunity to fund other changes to improve the Heath and its wildlife.
- Both options maintain the integrity of the Heath's environment.
- Improvements in the water quality, planting and landscaping are welcomed.

OTHER COMMENTS

- The option to be selected should be whichever one best keeps the look of the Heath.
- The work should be done with minimal impact on natural habitats whichever option is chosen.

### Engineering Approach Option 6

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- The proposed approach is over designed, over engineered and over built. If the approach was better informed it would have a much lighter touch. Go for soft rather than hard landscaping options.
- Scale of work disproportionate to reduction in downstream risk.
- Get a second opinion from independent consultants.
- Seek the help of Dutch experts who are very experienced.
- Concern about the extent of the slope between the Model Boating and Men's Bathing Ponds.
- Questioning whether enlargement of the Model Boating Pond is necessary if the Men's Bathing Pond capacity is increased.
- A lower dam preferred for the Model Boating Pond.
- The dam on the Men's Boating Pond is not high enough.
- Banks on these ponds are already quite steep.
- Cost and effort of increased dam height for Option 6 disproportionate to risks.
- Less balanced than Option 4. A much worse option overall.
- The Men's Bathing Pond could be deeper.
- Prefer the impact to be on the Men's Bathing Pond.
- The Model Boating Pond is used by more people.
- The embankment at 2.5m is very high and will mean people walk around the pond very high up.
- No evidence how people would be able to walk around the Model Boating Pond in future. Dislike that there is no pathway on top of the dam. There does not seem to be a plan to enable walkers to walk along the top of the dam.
- Dislike both Options 4 & 6 and don't want either of them or to choose between them or consider them to be an engineering solution.
- Water management on Hampstead Heath demands a multiplicity of approaches. To confine to a single approach, i.e. dams, does not provide a resilient water management plan.
- Alternative, lower impact or less invasive approaches should be explored by City of London and a number have been suggested as follows:
  - Create more spillways.
  - Improve overflows above and below ground. These need further research and consideration.
  - Enlarge or improve main drains; improve street drainage. Camden Council, Thames Water and the Corporation of London ought to oversee and fund the update of the drains and sewers systems as a priority, including improved management of the River Fleet.

- o Repair and reinforcement of dams at existing heights. It should be possible to make them impenetrable without raising them.
- o It would be sufficient action to mend existing sides of the ponds if eroded or decayed.
- o The ponds should be dredged to restore the base of the ponds to their original level. This would reduce the present height of the water up the dams and pressure on them.
- o Take into consideration the natural water courses and geology of Hampstead Heath: Introduce more reed beds and more tree planting.
- o Dam can be made safe with sheet piling which could be designed to raise the height by an extra half metre at most.
- o Living at Brookfield we are concerned about the spillway water flooding our estate. It seems to us to make more sense for the water to be discharged to the west or south and west of Highgate No. 1 Pond and /or the Men's Bathing Pond.
- o Provide a use for the water downstream.
- o Planning regulations need to be addressed: Too many front gardens have been concreted over and many basements are still being permitted.
- o Install a high powered pump and drainage system to take away a quick volume of water
- o Utilise Central London resources in the case of an emergency to prevent the overflowing or breakdown of the existing water barriers.
- o Put in place rainfall management measures such as swales and key-line cutting above the ponds.
- o Designate temporary overspill areas controlled by sluice gates.
- o Planting new areas of vegetation to help to retain the water.
- o Use weather forecasting and install an early warning system and consider evacuations.
- o Survey and strengthen existing dams and dam crests without increasing the height of the dams.
- o Small-scale excavations to create holding ponds.
- o Use side ponds for overflow.
- o Introduce the mechanisation of the sluices between the ponds and a purpose-designed early warning system to lower pond levels fast and make room for extra flood waters ahead of extreme weather. Then, of course, the problem occurs (as in reality it does now too, rather any threat to the integrity of the dams) with the capacity of the storm drains in the urban system adjacent to the Heath.
- Plans for overflow of any water from Highgate No 1 pond are unacceptable as this will flood Brookfield.
- The land already absorbs and deals with any excessive water through natural drainage so the Ponds should be permitted to allow their natural flow and seepage systems. Interference with these are unnecessary and untested.
- Option 6 is not as subtle as Option 4.
- Option 6 is worse than Option 4.
- Better to use the whole west side of the Model Boating Pond.
- An infrastructure project of this scope and scale needs to be reviewed.
- A private company, Thames Water plc, is being provided with a resource (i.e. the theoretical ability to store excess water at a time when its sewer system is unable to cope with a given volume of water) at the expense of the public good.
- Disagree with the approach to hold even more water with higher dams as a solution as there will be even more water to contend with if the new dam breaks and greater risk.
- Increasing the depth of the water increases the loading on the existing dams.
- Concern that the proposals for containing surface water are not sufficient to prevent Brookfield Mansions being flooded.

- The proposals would longer use the existing diversion pipe than runs below Brookfield Mansions, which would make the situation worse for this property.
- Raising the dams will not work to prevent flooding as water will flow round the sides.
- Not enough is being done.
- As recent flooding around the UK has shown, concrete dams do not work
- Better to spread the increased capacity more equally between the ponds.
- The proposals do not provide for the chances of overflow which is a much more likely occurrence

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Preference for a higher bank than a higher wall.
- Makes more sense to go for 2.5m rather than 2m dam in the scale of the whole project
- Option 6 has a bigger increase to water retention capacity thus giving increased safety in the case of extreme weather and give time for drains and sewers to cope.
- Either Option 4 or 6 is good.
- A view that Option 6 has the least intervention.
- Option 6 has the safest and the most permanent fix for the money and disruption
- The final result will be better than the existing one.
- The Model Boating Pond is a fragile area and paths are prone to flooding already: Option 6 should eliminate the problem for the longer term.
- The Men's Bathing Pond wall is lower on Option 6.
- A small change for a big impact on safety.
- Prefer works to be concentrated on Model Boating Pond than Men's Bathing Pond.
- Both Option 4 & Option 6 are compromises borne out of necessity and both work with minimal disruption and adjustment.
- Think the higher 2.5m dam reduces the flow rate downstream slightly more than the 2m one.
- Pleased that the work is being done.
- Safety comes first.
- Views from the Men's Swimming Pond for swimmers retained with Option 6.
- Preferable to have higher dam at the top end, as it's more effective and less obtrusive.
- Importance to ensure that dams cannot collapse and cause flooding.
- Taking no action would be unacceptable.
- Favouring whatever protects the dams and the downstream area the best.
- Agree that slipways are needed.
- Work should be done to give communities as much protection as possible.
- Option 6 would give more protection than Option 4.
- Option 6 is better because it maximises storage behind one significant dam thereby concentrating most of the work in one place.
- Trust in the City of London's surveyors and engineers.
- Option 6 provides the greatest future security.
- Option 6 is the most effective.
- The plans are well designed and either option is acceptable.

#### OTHER PREFERENCES

- Walls should be avoided where possible: grassed embankment preferable; prefer bigger natural embankment on Men's Bathing Pond and Model Boating Pond.
- Preference for whichever out of options 4 or 6 offer the maximum protection.
- OK with higher dam as long as there are walk ways on top.
- I would like the City of London to advise Heath users what they believe to be the best option. I trust the City of London to make the best decision and then get on with it

## OTHER COMMENTS

- Either Option 4 or 6 is OK.
- Option 4 & Option 6 are very similar.
- The plans look reasonable enough. I think it would benefit the area
- Accept the decision that is most favoured by the engineering advice.
- Comfortable with the storage approach provided there is sufficient capacity.
- Why not raise Model Boating Pond by 2.5 metres and Men's Bathing Pond by 1.5 metres to give maximum protection from flooding.
- There is a balance between providing a greater leisure area on dam and the need for greater earthworks
- Put the dams higher up the chain.
- Approaching from the south, I think the Model Boating Pond dam will look quite prominent in the landscape.
- The approach, whichever option is chosen, is good.
- Wherever possible, the maximum precautions should have preference. If there is a question as to which is preferable then the decision should always be, to take the option that offers greatest security against the unexpected.
- This work will only be done once so must be done to the highest specification. Do it properly and don't ignore the engineers' recommendations, hopefully these changes will not then require a re-visit on a few years time
- I understand that any water that isn't held back will miss the entrance to the Thames Water's Flood Alleviation Tunnels near Swain's Lane roundabout. If this happens then the water will overwhelm the sewers again as happened in 1975 and cause flooding lower down.
- The causeways and paths will have to be raised and modified to cope with higher water levels for Option 6.
- Not familiar with the technicalities; no engineering knowledge [Don't know / none of the above]
- Not in a position to choose a scheme but would like whichever is the most effective against future floods.

## Necessity for the Project Option 6

*The consultation material provided set out that City of London would not be able to act on comments that challenged the need for the work to be done which was outside the remit of the consultation. Nonetheless a large number of comments received were related to this theme. These comments questioned the necessity for the project and were one of the key reasons given for dissatisfaction with the options.*

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Ponds have small drainage catchments.
- The modelling work underpinning the project is flawed or unproven.
- Unconvinced by the justification presented; evidence lacking.
- City of London has based its response on one survey only; another is needed.
- The view that risk factors have been misjudged and are in reality low: the project is an over-reaction and is an extreme or disproportionate response to the actual risk. The approach far more cautious than any other of London's flood defences.
- The Reservoirs Act does not legally require the work to be done or done at the scale of the project, the City of London's /engineer's interpretation is wrong and the requirement should be tested.
- That the City of London should challenge or seek a judicial review on the need to take action.

- The lack of historical evidence for flooding on the Heath and lack of recent impact from the recent winter's record breaking wet weather.
- The basis of the need is a narrow engineering requirement.
- Questioning or lack of confidence in the City of London's engineering guidance and advice.
- Local flooding has never been caused by the ponds or the pond's dams failing on a previous occasion.
- Other contrary expert opinion on the legal position or engineering requirement.
- The view that measures such as better street sewerage and drainage would better address the risk of flooding and the deficiencies of which are regarded as having been the cause of flooding in the past.
- The project will not rule out the possibility of flooding downstream in extreme weather conditions.
- The current dams and spillways on the Heath are adequate as they are.
- The threat of flooding should be quantified by a risk assessment in order to gauge the level of protection required.
- The City of London should take an approach of doing the legal minimum.
- Alternative options for addressing the risk should be looked into.
- Refer to the arguments set out by the Heath & Hampstead Society / Dam Nonsense campaign.
- Concern that the plans are biased and influenced by a conflict of interest e.g. a financial benefit and connection between the survey and the work envisaged; and the question of who will gain financially. Many of those advising on the project cannot be thought to be neutral in the debate.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Belief in the importance of the work.
- The project providing greater protection to people in the downstream area from flood risk.
- Option 6 providing the most increased capacity of the ponds and best protection from flooding.
- The benefit brought by the project to conserve the Heath and its environment.
- To future proof against a changing climate so that the work would not have to be repeated.
- The view that higher dams give better protection.
- Experience of historical flooding event in the area.
- A view that the ponds needed to cope with extreme weather.
- Approving of action is being taken against the risk of flooding.
- Experiencing difficulty in getting home insurance currently because of the risk from the ponds.
- To give protection against extreme weather.

OTHER COMMENTS:

- Without knowledge of the hydrological survey and the climate studies it is not possible to comment rationally, it is an engineering question to choose a solution where safety is paramount.
- I believe it is essential to raise the dams by 2.5m and 1.5m, if this is considered necessary to deal with excess rainfall.

### Information Giving and Consultation Option 6

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Proposals don't show clearly what happens to surface water discharged from the bottom of the chain.
- The information provided does not illustrate clearly the works to the dams or to the spillways.
- Impact on the view from the Men's Bathing Pond south is not shown clearly.



- No image of altered view from east of Model Boating Pond provided so makes options difficult to assess.
- Not clear how Option 6 will look.
- The view that the actual and visual/environmental impact of the size of the proposed dams is not accurately presented in the mock up photographs/illustrations, which give the impression that the ponds will look much the same after the works.
- It is not explained that a whole new dam is involved in the project which will impact on the landscape.
- The information is not clear that the Model Boating Pond will roughly double in size with the dam running half way up the banks on either side.
- The technical calculations and reasoning as to why Dams of 1.5 metres+ high are required to address the risk has not been communicated.
- No clarity about issues over options and no answers from City of London.
- Trying to force choice from unacceptable options
- You are inviting comments in a rainy, cold season, when the vast majority of people who use the ponds and the Heath are not so active.
- The view that the project should not proceed until it has been fully explained to the public.
- The City should be consulting properly at public meetings.
- City of London have stated they did not wish to hold open public consultations and do not wish in the future to hold public consultations.
- The visual representations should also show any changes from a closer view, not just from a distance.
- There has been no public consultation on this for the users of the Heath to draw any conclusions.
- A full public inquiry should be conducted instead of forcing through this work with a tokenistic consultative process such as this.
- This consultation should have been about whether either or no option was preferred. This choice has not been given.
- The representations of how the dams will look is inaccurate.
- Combining the answer options "Don't Know" And "None of the Above" compromises the validity of any results taken from this survey.
- Nostalgic pictures used are presenting the project as a conservation project, when it is in fact transformative.
- The City should engage in a proper dialogue professional engineers who have challenged the project rather than spend a great deal of unnecessary money on disfiguring the Heath.
- It is not right that this so called consultation assumes that the works are necessary.
- Not enough information given to make informed decision.
- The information giving has been misleading: the representations of how the dams will look and has been incomplete and does not fully show the extent of the impact.
- Information given does not cover all the proposed work
- The proposals don't demonstrate clearly what happens to surface water discharged from the bottom of the chain
- It is not clear where a point such as mine should be ticked [challenging the necessity of the project] - 'not satisfied' or 'none of the above'.
- A Public Enquiry should be held to determine what is necessary,

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- The impact is less than expected before viewing the plans.
- Difficult to comment on the Options before knowing exactly what it will look like when finished

## Implementation Option 6

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Disruption caused by the building to the traffic and life generally
- As users we want minimal disruptions, ability to swim in any of the unaffected ponds.
- Concern that the project will ruin access for many year whilst the works are undertaken.
- It would prevent swimmers from using the ponds while the work it happening.
- There would be way too much disruption to the Heath and its users
- Long time deprivation for heath users.
- The project would disturb the men's swimming.
- Short term disruption.

OTHER COMMENTS

- The work should be done with consideration for visitors/local residents

## Amenity Option 6

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- The proposed works would have a major impact on the amenity of the Heath.
- Raising the ponds will diminish the public's enjoyment of the ponds.
- The height of the dams will be too great to see a good view and enjoy swimming.
- Would not improve the aesthetic image of Kenwood and its amenities is one of the last true gems within London and it would be a true shame to ruin.
- The risk is too small to warrant the disruption.
- The project causes damage to the public realm.
- The proposed works are excessive to the distress of those of us who live around it and make regular use of it.
- This portion of the pond won't be accessible as it currently is.
- None of the options are desirable. As users we want improved swimming facilities at the end of the process.
- A large destruction of the amenities of present dams.
- It ruins the appearance of one of the last natural outdoor swimming facilities in London and surrounding area.
- If anyone falls into a pond, or is swimming, and is in the process of drowning, nobody would be able to see it because of the dams.
- Changes the ponds' present primary role as recreational resources to create a massive storm water catchment facility with high embankments.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Less work required on the Men's Bathing Pond in Option 6 and therefore less likely to upset swimmers or change their view.
- The grass bank at the south end of the Model Boating Pond could be a pleasant place to lie down and admire the view.
- Option 6 does not seem to affect use unduly.
- The green embankments create an asset for leisure and lifestyle in the area. Extra grass is always good.
- Option 6 has more option for tourists in peak summer and their picnics.
- Bigger dam for Option 6 won't interfere with current use of pond.
- Smaller wall for Option 6; dam may be nice place to sit.
- Option 6 will not change the swimming experience as much.

- A 2.5m grass bank will be a pleasant place to lie and look over the boating pond. The higher bank will provide more space for relaxing between the path and the water.

#### OTHER COMMENTS

- The work should be done with consideration for visitors/local residents.

#### Cost Option 6

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Considering the project a misuse or waste of public money.
- Spend the money on improving drainage, which would be less expensive.
- Use funds for more useful projects to accommodate children's educational and teenage social projects.
- More money is being spent on the project than has been allocated to the Somerset levels.
- The project is too expensive.
- These proposals will give a tiny increase in safety at a very disproportionate cost; not good value for money.
- Unnecessary expense to taxpayers.
- The money allocated should go to children who need food!

#### Information Requested Option 6

- The new boundary of the proposed boating pond should be marked out on the ground with posts for a week or two. New paths and pond boundaries should also be marked out in the same way. If people object to that they will object far more to the project work.
- Need to know how local residents' views will be affected by the work.
- Would like to know which option reduces likelihood of flooding from Highgate No. 1 pond overflowing
- Would like to know which option reduces likelihood of surface water being discharged from bottom of the chain
- More information need as to what the works to the dams and spillways would involve
- It is still very unclear of exactly what the 'visual' impact be perhaps making a video giving a 'virtual tour' of the walkways before and after dam building might help.
- It is inevitable that these dam works will create shadow areas. How will this impact on swimmers in the Men's Bathing Pond?
- Concerned that the proposals for containing surface water are not sufficient to prevent Brookfield Mansions being flooded and would like a better understanding of how this will be effected.

#### Suggestions Option 6

- I like the idea to introduce the island. I am not sure about whether there should be public access. It would make a good wildlife sanctuary.
- Raising the path to the west of the pond so that views can be had over the dams is a nice idea.

## Appendix 4: Hampstead Option M Results Summary

### Visual Impact Option M

#### DISSATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- The works and their size will have a negative, permanent impact on the beautiful, natural, wild, appearance of the Heath's historic landscape and its traditional features in breach of 1871 Hampstead Heath Act – even a 1 metre dam.
- The works will make the Heath like a municipal park or reservoir. Walkers will be looking down into water more than 1 metre below.
- The plan is too big for the area. Shocked at size and height.
- I cannot see for 1 metre dam. Beautiful vistas will be obscured.
- This option involves considerably more visual impact than Option P.
- Any raising of a pond dam will spoil the beauty and in fact hide the beauty of the pond from passers by.
- Raising the mixed pond will change the views. Would destroy the southward view enjoyed by swimmers and remove upstream views of the mixed bathing pond enjoyed by walkers from lower down the chain.
- The Heath as we see it today is a construct; it is not 'natural'. What we do with it and to it is a matter of judgement. We are the custodians of the future as well as guardians of our own interests. The proposed works are out of scale with the current and any reasonably foreseeable idea of the 'natural' appearance of the ponds.
- Will lose the open feeling of the heath.
- Don't want to look at concrete or manmade walls on the Heath.
- Spillways at the Mixed Bathing Pond would ruin the beauty of this area of the Heath.
- The Catchpit dam will have a particularly negative impact.

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- The less obtrusive option. This option will have minimal impact on the appearance of the Heath.
- Less visible change, least visually intrusive, will least alter the landscape. Visually more appealing than Option P. Least visual impact while fulfilling the project objectives. Will look more in keeping than Option P. Option M more visually acceptable.
- Least raising of dams. Prefer lower dams. Better, as heights not raised so much. Raising the dam by 1m seems visually ok and acceptable.
- Walls in Option P look least attractive. Grassed embankment would look more natural than wall. Don't think wall would be nice. Prefer natural look. Looking at No.2 pond I prefer not to see a wall on the far bank.
- Less visual impact on Mixed Pond in particular, does not involve much alteration of the view. 1m mixed bathing pond is OK as it maintains visual connections.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- There is less option to landscape than with the Highgate chain options, so want the dam to be as low as feasible.
- The sense of continuity between these three Hampstead Ponds is critical. The views from Hampstead Pond No. 2 are therefore very important. Unfortunately Hampstead Pond No. 2 would be most affected by the proposed changes. Option M is preferable, as dam would only be raised by 1metre. Could the two trees, which would be lost be replaced by planting others nearby? i.e. closer to Pond 1? This would help reduce the gap.
- I trust that these dams will be landscaped and concealed as much as possible so as not to spoil the present setting.

## Environmental Impact Option M

### DISSATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Involves felling 2 trees. Prefer the Option that only loses 1 tree. Loss of trees not ideal, not warranted, not satisfactory. Regret loss of trees. Minimal tree loss is preferable.
- Works will significantly impact on heath contrary to 1871 Hampstead Heath Act.
- Better to preserve trees by moving water catchment upstream.
- The work is not environmentally necessary.
- The environment and topography will be changed.
- I object to the destruction of trees and wildlife in the 'catchpit dam' area
- The Heath should remain wild and natural.
- Total loss of trees and other vegetation except grass along the earth dams

### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- This option disturbs the area by the least amount. Involves the least intervention. Less impact on the Heath's environment. Less disruptive. There would be little impact on the immediate vicinity. Restricts the damage to the Heath to a minimum.
- To conserve the Heath and environment.
- Give up a tree for the least walls. Loss of 2 trees does no permanent damage, the landscape changes all the time and new trees will grow. Opt for lower dams over trees for the trade off. Loss of two trees insignificant.
- Better environmentally.

### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Gives opportunity to fund other changes to improve Heath and wildlife.
- I prefer the more modest change.

## Engineering Approach Option M

### DISSATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Not the safest option
- Would like the ponds/dams to be bigger deeper.
- Provides less storage.
- Concentrate on Hampstead No. 2 Pond.
- Do not wish to choose either of the Hampstead Options.
- There are other ways of managing water than just building up huge dams. Not enough consideration has been given to these.
- Water management on Hampstead Heath demands a multiplicity of approaches. To confine to a single approach, i.e. dams, does not provide a resilient water management plan.
- The scale of the work is unnecessary.
- The proposed solution is over engineered. A lighter touch solution informed by greater information is a better approach than heavy interventionism.
- More environmentally sensitive solutions should be used.
- Evidence worldwide and in the UK shows that dams do not work and cause more problems than they solve. A dam may well make the situation worse: forcing water down new courses and causing floods
- TV footage of flood defences in the southwest shows them to be much less intrusive on the landscape. Is Atkins' solution up to date with current flood technology?
- Alternative approaches suggested:

- It would be better to consult with Thames Water about improvements to the sewage system, which houses the Fleet. Soakaways and sewage improvements could be carried out without damage to the environment.
- Camden Council and the Corporation of London ought to oversee and fund the update of the drains and sewers systems.
- Improving overflows above and below ground should be enough.
- Remove all storm water connections to the sewer system and increase the storm water capacity.
- Repair and reinforcing the dams at their existing heights
- Using the water further downstream
- Putting in place rainfall management measures such as swales and key-line cutting above the ponds
- Designating temporary overspill areas controlled by sluice gates.
- Take advantage of modern technology and install automatically operated sluice gates
- Planting new areas of vegetation to help to retain the water.
- The ponds should be dredged to restore their base to the original level. This would lower the height the water comes up the dams and would thereby reduce water pressure on the dams. It would also increase the capacity of the ponds if the need arose.
- Ensure that the dams are strong enough at their present height.
- Retain rainfall at it's point of contact in the landscape to reduce run off, creating a buffer and protecting downstream engineered dams and piped drainage systems from extremes of flow. Sumps, swales, key line ploughing, and strategic planting can all contribute to the retention of water in the landscape. Happy to provide further details [*Consultation Ref. 0676*]
- There is plenty of area behind the Mixed Bathing Pond for natural soak away
- Use of weather forecasting, early warning systems and evacuations.
- Proper maintenance of the dams.
- Drain the water off behind the ponds.
- Works disproportionately too large in comparison with a hypothetical reduction on downstream risk.
- The figures used to calculate the height of the dams are based on an incredibly unlikely storm scenario. Using less outlandish figures would surely still allow for a high standard of safety.
- Don't think the dam raising will make a positive impact, nothing is best in this case.
- No evidence that higher dams, which will presumably only give the ponds greater capacity, will reduce the risk of flooding every 400,000 years.
- The higher and more extensive the dams, the more fragile they will be.
- Dissatisfied although it is least worst option.
- Mixed Bathing Pond: Length and narrowness of the chain pond gives it a river like feeling. This impression has a lot to do with the level of the footpath across the common being at the same level as the ground area outside the changing rooms. Raising the level of this causeway would destroy this very attractive feature and be avoided if at all possible.
- Think the overall appearance of the dam between the Mixed Bathing Pond and Hampstead No. 2 Pond is poor: Too harsh an edge makes it less attractive. Would have hoped for more visionary approach: earth dam? A timber walkway above a more fixed/engineered dam?
- All options unacceptable.
- Nothing explicit is said about surface water drainage.
- If they are raised, more water will be stored behind them, if the dams are nevertheless overtopped and fail, the resulting flooding downstream would be disastrous.
- Capture and slow release is a key principle in water management today -but there must be somewhere for the water to go. The rainfall event that the engineers have designed for would

massively stress the entire drainage system downstream and it would be most unfortunate if a further rainfall event occurred before the level of water in the ponds had been free to return to normal.

- Not enough to prevent flooding southwards.
- The work does not adequately reduce flooding risk for Oak Village.
- Not sufficient in safeguarding my home.
- Insufficient height to be effective. Not high enough to ensure safety. Protection potentially insufficient. Not enough to prevent a flood.
- Ineffective against flash floods.
- This Option does not give us any extra protection. It would almost be negligent not to increase downstream flood protection whilst doing these essential works on the Heath.
- No need to further dam up. The Catch Pit is also being dammed up so why not increase that capacity? Allow spillage dam to Hampstead No. 1 pond and contain it there, as there is potential for high capacity by damming up its North and West sides of No 1 Pond.
- Prefer more protection if the work is to be done.
- Drainage improvements are needed to prevent the reoccurrence of the 1975 local flooding. Improving safety of the dams does not ensure no flooding below the Heath, which must be a priority if any work is done.
- Early warning systems are needed to prevent loss of life not just reduce the risk of it.
- Concerned that there is a connection between the survey and the work envisaged i.e. financial benefit/conflict of interest.
- In any circumstance in which the dams will be breached, there will be much more severe direct impacts from surface water in the area. Will not be effective in preventing flooding in the freak events.
- This creates a very dangerous Health & Safety problem because if anyone falls into a pond, or is swimming, and is in the process of drowning, nobody would be able to see it because of the dams and the City would be at great risk of being sued.
- Regarding the concern that in the event of the dams being over topped, water moving around trees would wash away the earth dam more quickly. I think it more likely that the current web of tree and other roots provide extra stability to the dams and removing trees and bushes would weaken the earth structures.
- I am concerned by overtopping and think Option P would provide better protection.
- The raise in level of the dam isn't as great as in the previous options [Highgate] and therefore won't hold back as much rainwater should it be needed.
- A lot of work for little effect.
- I would prefer the maximal approach to the dam in order to prevent flooding given the increase in rainfall we are expected to experience in the future.

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- The option involving the least work, so preferable to Option P
- From the report, this option reduces PMF by a factor of 2, which, given that the existing protection is better than 1 in 1000 seems sufficient. Given the risks seems not worth extra cost and effort on the other option to raise dams even further.
- The plans look reasonable enough. Good plan. Looks well thought out. Sensible improvement.
- Seems to be least bad option.
- Makes the situation safer.
- Seems like small change for big impact on safety.
- Completely in favour.
- This option will be better.
- Want safest option. Best for those of us downstream.

- Seems there would be less works for the same effect.
- Appropriate levels proposed.
- Use of Catchpit looks to give sufficient capacity.
- Option M avoids raising of one of the dams
- Early, preventive intervention will reduce the drainage burden on the whole system. As Camden Council continue to increase residential numbers to the south of the Heath, the risks and associated costs of inaction become greater.
- Option M would give greater protection than Option P.
- I like the idea of having the path going by the Mixed Bathing Pond going over the dam and not having any wall.
- 1 metre will not appear significant in its context.
- This seems much more reasonable.
- I trust City of London engineers and surveyors
- I feel this option provides the greatest future security whilst also being the most aesthetically pleasing.
- Prefer a lower overall rise.
- Less impact on the Mixed Pond.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Both options again look very good. I am sure the final result would be ok either way in the long term. Pro's and con's of the two options are evenly balanced. Equally OK with Option M or Option P. The plans are very well designed and I am happy with either option. Both options seem to cause little disruption
- There is no second choice it is either Option M or nothing.
- No opinion, whatever makes it safest.
- Any protection better than none.
- Both M and P have minimum disruption and adjustment. Well done
- This option is preferable to Option P but is still not desirable.
- With climate change the risk of serious damage to downstream communities appears to be increasing. I believe that such works can be carried out sympathetically and with appropriate landscaping may even be an aesthetic improvement.
- Raising the dam by 1 metre is acceptable if it is done sensitively.
- A reasonable scheme particularly the storage in the catch pit pond.
- Attenuation is not as good as the other option and this option results in greater tree loss on No2, therefore I give this a lower score. But I do prefer the lower dam on the Mixed Bathing Pond.

#### Necessity for the Project Option M

##### DISSATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- The dams are unnecessary. There is no cogent, rational reason for them.
- The dams are inappropriate. Rules established for one part of the country being applied all over.
- If extreme storms will cause floods in the area downstream, it is not logical that building higher dams will make the slightest difference.
- Not convinced it is required. May not be justified. Unproven. Another survey is needed. Reasons given are insufficient. Based upon selective and inconclusive evidence. There is more evidence that it is unnecessary such as that compiled by the Heath & Hampstead Society.
- The risk has been over egged. The probability is very low. Alarmist scenarios presented. Risk of being hit by a falling tree is greater but we would not cut down the trees in response.



- The works are an over-reaction and an over the top response. The scale of the work is unnecessary. Over-engineered. There is no balance to any of the current proposals. The options proposed are not proportionate to the risk.
- Recent wet weather conditions have demonstrated no impact on the ponds or pond dams.
- There is no history of flooding or loss of life from flooding on the Heath from the ponds/dams.
- Will not prevent flooding in the downstream area, as past flooding is not due to the dams. Flooding was caused by bad drainage, which has since been rectified. This has been officially recorded. Flooding is a wider issue than damming ponds on the Heath. Water outflow is what needs to be improved. Remove all storm water connections to the sewer system and increase the storm water capacity.
- Planning for a 1 in 400,000 year event does not respect risk/reward principles. The 1:400,000 year flooding scenario is extreme, unrealistic and hypothetical. The professional guidance behind the calculation is in question within the engineering profession.
- Peer review of the modelling presented has suggested the software used is questionable. The data on which the modelling is based is unsound. Mistrust of the calculations.
- Misunderstanding of legal obligations. Reservoirs Act does not require works of this size. The ponds are not working reservoirs and so fall outside the legal requirement. Building dams is not a given legal requirement. Unnecessary according to expert legal authority (Lord Hooffmann). Based on narrow engineering judgement. Limit height of dams to absolute minimum to comply with legislation. Statutory law never requires the removal of all possible risk. The City of London has acted as both judge and jury in this matter. Too narrow an interpretation of the legislation. Lawyers for the City of London have been over-zealous.
- The City of London should seek a Judicial Review. Challenge the ruling. The legislation should be tested in court. Legal confirmation by the High Court is needed.
- The engineering profession has alternative view and we need more expert discussion. Peer review of the City's engineering advice suggests that the condition of the dams is good and they have greater resistance to overtopping than assessed.
- The City of London should get a second opinion from independent consultants, who should aim to properly assess the risk, and find solutions with the least impact on the environment.
- The plan has strong bias and conflict of interest. Too many of the people advising have (indirect) interests in seeing work of this nature going ahead.
- It's better to wait until serious flooding incident actually takes place before taking such drastic steps.
- The porous nature of the soils on the upper parts of the Heath means that there would not be rapid runoff on the occasion of extreme rainstorms.
- Agree with the arguments raised by the Dam Nonsense campaign.

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- It's necessary and sensible.
- Trust in the City of London that it needs doing.
- Option M is the best of the necessary options.
- Taking no action would be unacceptable.
- Given recent weather, the works might offer protection to people living in the area.
- Do not want to rely on early warning systems because they don't stop flooding or sewers from surcharging into our streets and homes.
- This seems to be a rational response to the real risk.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- If we must, we must.
- Wonder why the Environment Agency would want to focus on such an unnecessary project where there is no need, whilst flooded areas are in great need of help.
- The Institute Civil Engineers guidance does not rationally apply to all sites. It cannot be applied here because the interest of safety can only be reasonably served if warning and evacuation measures, which must, by statute be carried out, will reduce the target loss of life even in the theoretical 1:400,000 year storm.
- Cost to the Heath and to its users outweighs the extremely remote possibility of the kind of climate event that would indicate any danger to life.

#### Information Giving and Consultation Option M

##### DISSATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- You don't mention cutting down the trees for this option
- From the website I see that Option M also includes a third element which I don't fully understand, so I can't answer this question.
- Why isn't City of London listening to large numbers of users?
- You have not made clear whether any work in Catchpit area is included.
- Other option choices should be given as part of this consultation
- The City should be consulting properly at public meetings.
- The City seems to have made up its mind without exploring the alternatives.
- There is no information provided or consultation on the 5.6 metre Catchpit dam.
- The technical calculations and reasoning as to why dams of 1.5 metres plus high are required as the solution to the perceived scale of risk .
- The Heath display in Parliament Hill yard misrepresents the actual and visual, physical and environmental impact of the size of the proposed dams. Illustrations provided do not give accurate depiction.
- City of London has stated it does not wish to hold open public consultations now and in the future.
- I find the visual representations very misleading as they show any changes from hundreds of metres away.
- No information is given about the spillways at the Mixed Pond.
- This consultation should have been about whether either or no option was preferred. This choice has not been given.
- The information fails to make clear that a whole new dam will be created, rather than simply making existing dams safe.
- There is no clear idea of exactly what the visual impact will be and the resultant walking/feeling experience after having built these dams, it's almost impossible to give a meaningful/accurate response. At the moment, people are simply having to use their imaginations.
- It is impossible to gauge the level of protection required if the threat of flooding is not quantified by any risk assessment. The information given at the Heath exhibition appeared to be planning for an unspecified yet huge increase in flooding, over a period which encompassed climate changes for an unlimited future period. How can one respond to this?
- Not enough information given to make informed decision.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- I would like the City of London to advise Heath users what they believe to be the best option. I trust the City of London to make the best decision and then get on with it.
- Without knowledge of the hydrological survey and the climate studies it is not possible to comment rationally, it is an engineering question to choose a solution where safety is paramount.
- We don't know how local residents' views will be affected by works.
- Corporation seems to be protecting itself against something which has at the very most an extremely remote chance of occurring.
- The Catchpit earth dam is a little walked part of the heath, but a picture would be useful.
- Difficult to comment before knowing exactly what it will look like when finished.
- We feel we are not in a position to choose a scheme but would like whichever is the most effective against future floods

#### Implementation Option M

##### DISSATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Disrupting the natural habitat of many species while the work is carried out.
- Disruption caused by the building to the traffic and life generally.
- Not satisfied that the level of disturbance and disruption is necessary.
- The proposed construction work must involve some use of large earth-moving machinery as used on projects such as widening motorways.
- As users we want minimal disruptions, ability to swim in any of the unaffected ponds and improved swimming facilities at the end of the process.

##### OTHER COMMENTS:

- It is the impact in the intermediate time that concerns me. As long as old trees aren't damaged and birds and other animals are disturbed as least as possible

#### Amenity Option M

##### DISSATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Very disturbing to Heath users. Long time deprivation to Heath users.
- That months (maybe years) in the building of these dams would be extremely noisy and seriously destroy one's enjoyment of this treasured area.
- The public will not be able to access the Mixed Pond in the same way.
- Large scale dams would damage the aesthetic image of Kenwood and its amenities which is one of the last true gems within London.
- A 1 metre increase in the dam will "box in" the Mixed Pond. One of the joys of swimming in these natural waters are their open feeling, with views of the skies, passers by and the backs of the beautiful terraces below Hampstead Pond No.2.
- It will ruin a fantastic natural resource that is currently enjoyed by thousands every year. This wonderful resource should be maintained. These dams will ruin the pleasure people get from walking on the Heath, sitting in a natural environment and using the Ponds.
- The mixed bathing pond is a unique place to swim and will be blighted.
- Raising the height of the dam on the mixed bathing pond will significantly alter the character of this part of the Heath. The proximity of the water when crossing the path between these ponds is an attractive aspect of this part of the Heath, which will be lost under this proposal.
- I like the idea of a grass bank by the Mixed Bathing Pond. It will be an improvement on the current hard edge.

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- It provides better screening for the water bathers from the paths. If included with new planting
- I think it would benefit the area.
- Cause less disruption to regular Heath users
- Better for mixed bathers.
- I think it is important to keep the dam height at the mixed pond as low as possible due to the fact that it is a swimming pond and having a greater drop into the pond could create problems if people try to swim from the causeway.
- Think the swimmers would have a preference for a 1m high raising.

#### Cost Option M

##### DISSATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Option M is a better option but not worth the expense. The gain is not worth the expense.
- Not satisfied that the level of expense is necessary to maintain safety.
- Does not offer useful solution for monies estimated.
- Why spend so many millions unnecessarily when so many other projects could be enhanced? E.g. Keats House, children, running track.
- A waste of money. Waste of resources.
- Other cheaper measures could be adopted that are less drastic including using the water further downstream and providing overflow arrangements.
- Great cost financially.
- I would rather that you spend your money controlling dogs on the heath, reducing the number and restricting the areas where they can run free.
- Misuse of £15 Million.
- Bad taste to spend £15 million on a risk that can be measured in 'thousands of years' when only £500,000 was allocated to the Somerset levels
- If the City has this kind of money available, it should spend just a fraction of it by improving policing on the Heath, in particular by clamping down on cyclists using non-designated paths and on dog-owners/walkers who allow their dogs to disturb people; something that is against the byelaws. They should be enforced, please.
- Tiny increase in safety for disproportionate cost.
- The money allocated should go to children who need food.

#### Information Requested Option M

- How much water are the two tanks going to hold for Option M compared with the volume held by the dams in Option P?
- Exactly what is the statutory requirement?
- Who requires the City to act and why?

#### Suggestions Option M

- Between Hampstead No. 1 and No. 2 pond there is some wall weakness near the SHP road end, which needs repair.
- The proposals for Catchpit are interesting but rather than a dry dam could it be a more permanent wetland habitat?
- The Mixed Bathing Pond is currently too shallow.

## Appendix 5: Hampstead Option P Results Summary

### Visual Impact Option P

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Detrimental effect on the view from the causeway path
- Impact on Men's Pond views South / North from Dog Pond
- Ruin aspect
- Option M preferable
- Visually dam too high – create a barrier
- Not sure about appearance of walls/don't want man-made walls
- Will ruin natural appearance of the heath
- Scale of change too big
- The overall appearance of the washway/dam between the mixed bathing pond No 2 is poor. Too harsh an edge
- Don't like wall on mixed pond dam or wall on No 2 dam
- Damages the view when swimming in mixed ponds
- It would obscure the view from Pond 2 considerably
- 3 metres will have a significant impact on the local landscape and views of the pond, with swimmers feeling as if they are in a goldfish bowl as they would be overlooked by people on the causeway between the ponds
- Very concerned about the resulting appearance of the Mixed Bathing Pond
- Dam height is too high, spoiling views from the swimming areas and also creating a dangerous drop into the pond from the causeway.
- Ugly, an eyesore, hideous

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Scheme appears to be well hidden
- Provides better screening for bathers from the paths - If included with new planting
- Dams more even (in height)
- More visually acceptable
- Don't feel that the increase in the Mixed dam will have a detrimental effect on the Heath and the elevated causeway will provide for a nicer view downstream
- I don't think raising the pathway at the mixed pond by 1 or even 2 metres would actually be a problem to the majority of swimmers and indeed could provide even better views for the walkers.

OTHER COMMENTS

- Difficult to visualise
- Any aesthetic impact will rapidly be forgotten
- The wall along the alignment of the present dam is not ideal but is to be preferred to Option M since the impact on the more visible Hampstead 2 pond will be minimised
- The Mixed Bathing Pond would benefit from dredging out its North end.

### Environmental Impact Option P

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Losing a tree
- Disrupting/killing wildlife
- Will permanently disfigure landscape

- Major impact on the amenity of the Heath.
- Almost total loss of trees and other vegetation - except grass- along the earth dams
- The plans are unsympathetic to the nature of the heath.
- Attack on a historic landscape

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Only losing one tree preferable to M
- Option can be accommodated within contours of landscape
- Conserve the Heath and environment
- I like the improvements to the habitat proposed for the Viaduct and the introduction of the floating islands to Pond 1 and 2.
- Keeps one tree

OTHER COMMENTS

- Trust that these dams will be landscaped and concealed as much as possible so as not to spoil the present setting

### Engineering Approach Option P

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Prefer option M
- Walls too high
- Don't like walls
- 2 metres is an unacceptable increase in the existing height of the dam
- The higher and more extensive the dams, the more fragile they will be. There are no large areas of water catchment above the dams as there are for large 'industrial' reservoirs.
- Dams should be the last option not the first – (there is) evidence to show that dams generally create more problems than they solve.
- These proposals are irrational. In one option the raising of the dams is minimal or not at all while in the second option a much larger set of works is proposed. Either work is needed or it is not. If Option M is a possibility why are you proposing much more aggressive work in option P. It is illogical.
- Changes the ponds' present primary role as recreational resources to create a massive storm water catchment facility with high embankments. This option is even worse than option M.
- Alternative measures seen as more appropriate/complementary:
  - o Sewer and drainage needs improving, not dams.
  - o Getting further engineers to assess the true situation, take into consideration civil defence measures that Camden Council presumably have in place. If anything, the sewer systems should be brought up to date
  - o Alternative measures such as improving the existing drainage systems, putting in place rainfall management measures such as swales and key-line cutting above the ponds, designating temporary overspill areas (perhaps controlled by sluice gates) and planting new areas of vegetation to help to retain the water.
  - o The ponds should be dredged to restore their base to the original level. This would lower the height the water comes up the dams and would thereby reduce water pressure on the dams. It would also increase the capacity of the ponds if the need arose.
  - o Consider the range of alternative mitigating factors such as early warning systems and required civil emergencies procedures?
  - o It would be possible and more environmentally reasonable to re-instate the last pond that used to be at Southend Green to make it an area to hold excess water.

- o Necessary to improve water out-flow from the Heath.
- o Would it be possible to divert some of the expected flooding via channels or overflow in the park?
- We should take advantage of constantly improving technology and put in place automatically operating sluice gates which can operate more effectively than the ancient technology of mud banks.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Create walls which provide structural strength
- Walls ok as long as thoughtfully designed
- Provides most protection – safest long term
- This Option gives a much better level of protection. I gather that Hampstead No 2's dam would benefit from some crest work and so raising it by 50 centimetres shouldn't be a problem.
- Good scheme in terms of water storage with more water in the mixed bathing pond so better for swimming and more storage in Hampstead No. 2 pond with the loss of only 1 plane tree.

OTHER COMMENTS

- Prefer embankment and natural dams
- Would like to see alternative methods explored/offered.
- please look at alternatives that will not raise dam height
- In the case of a flood - stated by engineering scientists - it would be the drainage where work is required,
- This creates a very dangerous H&S problem because if anyone falls into a pond, or is swimming, and is in the process of drowning, nobody would be able to see it because of the dams and the City would be at great risk of being sued.
- Please reconsider these proposals in the light of common sense and of the alternative engineering scenarios which I am sure you will be presented with in the course of this consultation.
- I understand the need for some kind of 'defence' against possible flooding but would like to know other options. Have we talked to the Dutch for example?
- I believe that works to protect communities downstream should be carried out to give as much protection as possible from flooding and surcharging, such works can be carried out sympathetically and with appropriate landscaping may even be an aesthetic improvement. I see it as crucial that the dams should hold back rainfall and release it slowly to give drains and sewers time to cope.
- If it has to be raised and this was the considered opinion of experts I would support
- Camden Council and the Corporation of London ought to oversee and fund the update of the drains and sewers systems as a priority
- This solution feels good for the contractors but not good for the Heath or its many users.

OTHER PREFERENCES

- Would prefer the works to provide the maximum flood storage capacity
- Would limit height of dams to absolute minimum to comply with legislation
- Repair and reinforcing at existing heights would be ok
- Would have hoped for more visionary approach - earth dam? A timber walkway above a more fixed/engineered dam?
- Should be some drainage improvement to prevent this occurrence (1975) Put the money to improve facilities instead

- The Catch Pit is also being dammed up so why not increase that capacity? Allow spillage dam to No 1 pond and contain it there as there is potential for high capacity there by damming up N and W sides of No 1 Pond
- Other measures could be adopted that are less drastic including using the water further downstream and providing overflow arrangements.
- The Ponds need to be permitted to allow their natural flow and seepage systems of flow, and that any interference with these are unnecessary and untested.
- Would like to be sure that the maximum amount of rain water can be contained to prevent flooding below.
- Would like them to be bigger/deeper

### Necessity for the Project Option P

*The consultation material provided set out that City of London would not be able to act on comments that challenged the need for the work to be done which was outside the remit of the consultation. Nonetheless a large number of comments received were related to this theme. These comments questioned the necessity for the project and were one of the key reasons given for dissatisfaction with the options.*

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Generally considered unnecessary or unjustified:
- Newly introduced assumptions, judgement of risk, interpretations appear dubious
- (Local) Flooding never been caused by ponds:
- Unaffected by recent heavy rains
- Not a legal requirement
- Computer modelling full of flaws
- Over reaction to unproven risk
- In contravention of 1871 Hampstead Heath Act
- Without any evidence of greater safety.
- The City of London - have not stated or clearly communicated the technical calculations and reasoning as to why Dams of 1.5M+ high are required as the solution to the perceived scale of risk
- Risk is minimal and statistics flawed
- The professional guidance behind these extreme calculations is questioned by the engineering profession.
- Prefer option M
- Not convinced of the necessity to protect against a 1 in 400,000 year storm
- Don't see the need for any works beyond maintenance.
- Previous flooding incidents were caused by sewer problems and were not due to the ponds overflowing.
- Scale is over reaction to minimal risk

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Accept the need, sensible in terms of adapting to climate change
- Necessary to prevent future flooding
- If the work has to be done, it should be done thoroughly
- The higher the dam, the more effective
- Option M seems rational response to risk



#### OTHER COMMENTS

- More water stored safely. As long as there are walkways on top
- Legal interpretation should be judged in a court

#### Information Giving and Consultation Option P

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Information confusing and misleading
- Illustrations provided do not accurately depict the reality of what they would look like.
- Grossly misrepresented the actual and visual/environmental impact of the size of the proposed Dams
- COL have chosen to consult on these two dams but given not the slightest indication of the visual damage that will be caused by the spillways. This suggests to me that there is something to hide and that full disclosure of the plans would cause a public riot.
- A full public inquiry should be conducted instead of forcing through this work with a tokenistic consultative process such as this.

#### OTHER COMMENTS

- The figure of 2 m above does not correspond to the text under picture 5 (1m) on the reverse side of the last page of your handout document
- There are different ways of managing water than just building up huge dams. Why are we not being given other choices as part of this consultation?
- The City should be consulting properly at public meetings
- As a consultation this is not a very balanced approach.
- Am not understanding why there is no info on a new 5.6 metre high earth dam to be built above the Mixed Bathing Pond in this survey. The proposed works are not even fully addressed here
- CoL has based its response on one survey only, another is needed

#### Implementation Option P

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Disruption to heath users
- None are desirable - as users we want minimal disruptions, ability to swim in any of the unaffected ponds and improved swimming facilities at the end of the process
- Disrupting the natural habitat of many species while the work is carried out

#### Amenity Option P

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Ruin bathing in the pond
- Dam height is too high, also creating a dangerous drop into the pond from the causeway
- This will completely change the access (and views), which is not desirable.

SATISFACTION – was a result of:

- like the increased area for the dam for sunbathing

#### OTHER COMMENTS

- Concentrate on other ponds that won't affect swimmers
- Prefer to concentrate the work at Model Boating Pond: Think the swimmers would prefer for a 1m high raising.

### Cost Option P

DISSATISFACTION – was a result of:

- Not worth extra cost (& and effort) considering risk
- Doesn't offer useful solution for monies estimated
- Unnecessary work at great expense
- Funds could more usefully be spent elsewhere

### Information Requested Option P

- Why both dams raised compared to M?
- Who will be making money out of these proposals?
- I would like more information on the possibility of early warning systems to predict storms and ways of draining water from the system before such a storm. I think something like this could prevent loss of life not just reduce it. I am in favour of making the heath as safe as possible but do not think this is the right way to go about it. I find the visual representations very misleading as they show any changes from hundreds of metres away.
- We are concerned that the proposals for containing surface water are not sufficient to prevent our property being flooded and would like a better understanding of how this will be effected.

### Suggestions Option P

- Include new planting at the same time.

## Appendix 6: Questionnaire Other Comments Results Summary

### Visual Impact Other Comments

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- Concern was expressed about the permanent and irrevocable visual impact of the project, that it would spoil the Heath's character and the dams would make it look artificial and like a municipal waterworks.
- The visual environment of the ponds needs to be protected for posterity and future generations.
- The catch pit dam is considered too large and obtrusive.
- That the beauty of the Heath's landscape would be damaged without true cause.
- Protect the views of the Kenwood Ladies Bathing Pond.
- The works appear excessive and extreme. The present options are too big and too much of an intrusion into the landscape.
- Aim to have lower wall increases on the Highgate ponds dams.
- Do not wish to have to stand on top of a 6ft bank to look at the Model Boating Pond.
- The current view of the Highgate No. 1 Pond is like being in the countryside at the moment, looking at the birds through the reeds: want this retained.
- Both options for Highgate will change the beautiful current view between the Model Boating Pond and the Men's Bathing Pond completely, which is unbearable.
- Reduce the height of the walls. Would like to have banks instead of the walls.
- The use of a wall (regardless of height) will obstruct the view especially for children.
- The proposals will result in concrete ponds.

#### APPROVALS EXPRESSED:

- That the project looked non-invasive.
- That the height of the dam was not an issue since the ponds were man made.
- The impact of the work will soon be unnoticeable and people will forget how the area looked before.
- None of the options seriously upset the look of the Heath.
- This project has carefully protected most views.
- The project has in some cases (e.g. walk along the summit of Model Boating Pond and Men's Bathing Pond dams), improved views.
- Cannot understand fuss being made about small amount of change to the appearance of paths (dams) creation of wildflower meadows will change the look more.
- The sensitivity of the project will keep the Heath beautiful.
- Having witnessed similar flood prevention works in Yorkshire, consider that the work will be carried out sympathetically and quickly blend in.
- The proposed landscaping will give a more natural look than the existing structures.
- Preservation of the landscape is being put at the top of the agenda by City of London.
- The trees around the ponds should be thinned or removed where appropriate to improve views through to the water.
- Confident that work will be carried out with sensitivity to the environment and aesthetics

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- The work needs to be landscaped properly and planted well afterwards. This must be carried out as planned and not modified to save money.
- Keep impact to a minimum, especially the heights of the dams.
- Caution against too great an emphasis on the benefits of 'landscaping'. The Heath is not a park and should remain wild and unmanaged in spirit.

- My thought is that dramatically raised dams with grassy verges might leave the landscape like telly-tubby land! Perhaps a wall adding to the height of a dam will look less artificial than creating that height with grassy embankments. I may however be wrong.

### Environmental Impact Other Comments

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- Disruption to wildlife and the natural environment disturbed.
- The time it will take for re-growth on the embankments to take place.
- Concern that the new wildlife-friendly west banks of the Model Boating Pond will be fenced off (as in other places on the Heath) which is disliked.
- All the options affect the topography of the Heath.
- Concern that the Vale of Health will be impacted by the project.
- Negative impact the works may have on the ponds' unique ecology and hydrology.
- The works are contrary to the legal duties of the City of London set out in the 1871 Hampstead Heath Act. The proposals do not sufficiently take into account the protection of the Heath environment.
- The works will damage the environment.
- The Heath should be kept in a natural state.
- Less invasive options should be considered.
- The approach of undertaking landscaping following the dam works is insufficient to address the environmental impact that will be made.

#### APPROVAL EXPRESSED:

- Pleased to see that the plans include a commitment to protecting the natural environment.
- The overall objectives of the project are well balanced against the minimisation of environmental impact.
- Works have been planned with careful consideration of potential impact on Heath. Confident that the work will be done with care and sensitivity.
- Many considerations have been given to future habitats. Like the idea of wetland area and wooded island on the Model Boating Pond: This would enhance the habitats frogs and toads and for bird life and nesting respectively.
- It's positive that there will be improvements in water quality and wildlife. Like wildlife friendly changes. Ultimately wildlife will benefit.
- Confidence that the project will retain the integrity and value of the Heath.
- The changes are sympathetic.
- The trees around the ponds should be thinned or removed where appropriate to improve views through to the water.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- The most preferable options would be where some ponds could remain untouched altogether for the benefit of birds and wildlife.
- The work should aim to have minimum impact on wildlife, which should be protected.
- Potential damage to trees should be taken account of and they should be protected as much as possible.
- Trees are important but the loss of 1 or 2 trees in the overall scheme is regrettable but acceptable. In a very short time the impact (which will only be really significant if actually bathing in Mixed Pond) will be minimal.
- EIA needs to include species impacted and how to reduce impact, e.g. newt, kingfisher etc.
- Preserve, improve and add to habitats where possible; embed this in the plans.

## Engineering Approach Other Comments

### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- Changes are excessive and should be scaled down. Some raising of the dams is acceptable: modify the proposals and everyone will be happy.
- A review should be undertaken to assess whether only minimal works are needed in view of the level of risk.
- The range of options offered in order to address the situation is too limited. Alternative suggestions (some to be used in combination) for preventative measures, which are considered to be more realistic and lower impact, are as follows:
  - Dam strengthening at their present heights (not raising) without making the works have a visible difference.
  - Widen, improve and clear existing overflows from pond to pond to avoid erosion. Spillway and subsurface drainage conduit construction.
  - There is an existing wet depression (good for overflow) in the southwest corner of the Model Boating Pond. It appears that you are going to fill this in a put the dam over it. Why not use this hollow to install underground tanks?
  - Create more wetland area to catch water, which may reduce dam height.
  - Managed option such as lowering water levels in time of high rainfall.
  - Weather forecasting, telemetric warnings, evacuation under Civil Contingencies Act 2004
  - Action involving the emergency services or mechanical or electrical equipment
  - Hampstead Heath is a source of water that forms several rivers. It should be possible to harness it usefully and beautifully.
  - Dredging the ponds and management of leaf litter.
  - Use of sluice gates
  - Use complimentary contemporary technology such as early warning systems and automatic water release mechanisms.
  - Make the ponds deeper rather than wider.
  - The compaction of ground on the Heath needs to be addressed. The Heath should undergo a rotation of mole ploughing to break up the soil.
  - Use the levelling valves: monitor these and adjust accordingly if the water level rises.
  - Plant more trees [http://www.ceh.ac.uk/sci\\_programmes/pontbren.html](http://www.ceh.ac.uk/sci_programmes/pontbren.html)
- High embankments around the ponds especially the boating pond, represents difficulties for parents with very young children by increasing hazard if child falls in. Concerned there will be an issue with kids rolling or running down the 2m bank to the Model Boating Pond.
- Public safety needs to be considered as there will be higher dams on some of the ponds and different edge profiles. This could lead to more dangerous access routes around the ponds with a risk of falling in or attracting unauthorised swimming.
- The project is too engineering led and needs a landscape architect sponsor who has long-term view on the landscape, its aesthetics and how it will be managed in future (take learning from the Olympic park team leadership).
- Objection to the 5.6m high earth Catchpit dam above the Mixed Bathing Pond and to the excavation of the sports field to provide earth for this dam; the raising of the dam at Highgate No. 1 Pond and the giant spillways.
- The City of London should seek a second opinion from some other independent engineers, including international experience.
- In a severe storm broken branches and other debris is likely to be washed towards the dams, leading to the boxed spillways becoming blocked. Provision must be made for trained staff to be alerted to clear obstructions; suitable tackle, winches, lights must be kept in readiness nearby.

- Object to a new walkway across the new planned dam at the Catchpit: Every effort should be made to retain the total wildness of this wooded valley area with the new structure hidden from view; do not turning the area into a tidy and accessible landscaped valley with easy access.
- The work should be coordinated with Thames Water and Camden Council to avoid increasing the likelihood of flooding in Oak Village, Rylands, Fletcher and Brookfield Mansions from surface water discharge.
- The plans should be reviewed given press coverage about a conflict of interest involving the construction company.
- Would rather live with the risk of flooding than accept any impact on the Heath.
- Long-term loss of trees and other vegetation except grass along the earth dams.
- Concrete dams are ineffective against flooding.
- The proposed grassy footpath would quickly become a quagmire so any footpaths are definitely best kept as gravel paths.
- The main beneficiary of the works appears to be Thames Water plc, which will be provided with a facility to store excess rainwater once the new dams are completed.
- Concerned about the giant spillways.
- The heightening of the dams is not enough in itself to remove the risk of flooding. Would like further measures to be taken to reduce the risk of flooding of the residential areas below the ponds.
- Any water discharged through this approach needs to be directed to the Thames Water's Flood Alleviation Tunnels.
- In order for the approach to be properly effective and provide protection Thames Water also needs too improve the sewer system/storm water system in the downstream area.
- Raising the height of the dams is being done as a quick and cheap fix rather than repairing them properly.
- The treatment planned for the playing field, which is to be excavated to provide earth for these projects.
- The Ponds need to be permitted to allow their natural flow and seepage systems to continue. Any interference with these is untested.
- A dam may well make the situation worse by forcing water down new courses and causing floods.
- Disagreement with the concept that in the event of the dams being over topped, water moving around trees would wash away the earth dam more quickly. Consider it more likely that the current web of tree and other roots would provide extra stability to the dams. Removing trees and bushes would weaken the earth structures.
- Raising the dam at Highgate No. 1 pond will only protect Brookfield Mansions car park. Water will flow round the side of the lake onto the path, which is currently lower than the existing dam.
- Failure to use the scour pipe to reduce the water levels in Highgate No. 1 will only delay the water entering the sewage system by a few moments.
- I would like to query whether the spillover from Highgate no. 1 pond will correctly enter the Thames Water's Flood Alleviation Tunnels at Swain's Lane

#### APPROVAL EXPRESSED:

- Plans look well thought out with good consideration given to the various options. The expertise employed is impressive. They are well presented and thoroughly detailed. Excellent work.
- Support the work being done to achieve maximum protection. It's sensible to go for the options that give the maximum protection at this stage rather than possibly having to upgrade the dams again. The works are in proportion to the level of risk.
- I am happy to leave it to the experts to decide the best in terms of cost and effectiveness.
- Schemes represent reasonable approach given rise in rainfall.

- This project is as constructive, well thought through and as thorough as it could be.
- Pleased to be able to continue to enjoy use of both the model boating pond and the men's bathing pond for their intended purposes.
- Pleased that the capacity of the ponds is being increased.
- The enhancements outweigh any problems.
- Instead of a high dam in the Catchment Area I would suggest a smaller one over the existing catchment pit, to create some more capacity above Lime Avenue by digging out 0.5-1metres and increase the Viaduct dam by raising the path or adding a retaining wall.

#### OTHER PREFERENCES:

- Preference for natural methods such as planting to address the problem rather than artificial installations.
- For the option chosen to be as natural as possible and be least disruptive to the Heath.
- The advisability was endorsed of taking maximum precautions now, with the example cited of the Thames Barrier recently being challenged.
- The defining feature of any model boating pond is that it be accessible from all banks. Therefore the footpath to the proposed island is of vital importance.
- In order to screen views of the proposed wall for the Men's Bathing Pond when looking south I think an area of soil bank should be extended out into the Men's Pond so as to establish vegetation to screen the wall.
- Prefer curved dam to Catchpit.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- It is clear from the website reports that Highgate and Hampstead Chains are in very different states. You propose to improve Highgate side from 1:100yr to 1:1000yr. That's very worthwhile; Options 4 and 6 are finely balanced so it's sensible to ask people which they prefer. The Hampstead side is already better than 1:1000 so there's no question. You want the less intrusive (no doubt cheaper) scheme.
- Options so similar, why bother asking, as everyone will go for least intrusive.
- Confidence that many improvements will be gained from the project.
- I do not feel skilled enough to decide on how the high dams should be raised, but as the project is well thought out, am comfortable to go with the decision made.
- Additional works are needed in cooperation with London Borough of Camden and Thames Water. Would like City of London to encourage Camden Council and Thames Water to join with them in helping to mitigate risks by improving drains and sewers that fall within their respective responsibilities.
- Trust in the City of London to take the right decision.
- These ponds are part of a river, which is part of the whole of London waterways. Their management should be included in London's water management policy. London's rainwater could be captured and used; there could be permeable pavements, and numerous areas of water retaining vegetation (water gardens) could be planted. (Some cities in the US such as Portland Oregon have successfully carried this out).
- The City of London should encourage Camden Council and Thames Water to share in their forethought and preventative work and carry out any work that could reduce the risk of flooding further.
- Confidence expressed that the City of London will make a suitable decision.
- It is important to get the siting of the dog access right i.e. so they will be used.
- I would very much like to see the rainfall figures this winter inputted into the Atkins computer model to see if the models response is in any way in line with the actual response of the ponds system. I would like to see correlation of rainfall data with the pond level data provided by the sensors. I recognise that an extreme, summer rainfall event would be of a different nature - but

we have a real system observation of which will valuably complement any information that a computer model can generate.

- I would expect the resulting impact of any of the proposed options on the connected sewerage systems will have been analysed to ensure that the forecast output flows in a PMF flood are manageable by the sewerage systems. I would be grateful if you would make this analysis public.

### Necessity for the Project Other Comments

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- That the project is unnecessary. It is not rationale or sensible or a requirement.
- The case for the project is unproven and not supported by any current documentation. Research has been insufficient.
- It is difficult to see that there is any problem with the dams as they are. Leave the Heath alone.
- That the project was an over-reaction and an excessive, out of proportion response, especially the idea that all flooding risk should be eliminated. The risk is very small and a worst-case scenario. The risk assessment should be reviewed. The risk is so low that the project is not worth doing.
- The recent record-breaking weather conditions have demonstrated that there is no need for the project as the dams have stood up to the challenge.
- There is no historic precedent of dam breach or uncontrolled escape of water. There has never been flood damage on the Heath.
- Flooding in the area in the past has caused by inadequate drainage or sewerage, not the ponds. With the advent of the North London relief sewer, this problem has been addressed. The sewers and drainage in the area need to be properly maintained and upgraded where necessary. Camden Council's maintenance contract in this regard requires a review.
- The work is not required by the Reservoirs Act 1975. The project is a result of a misunderstanding or an over-zealous application of the law, which does not indicate work on the scale of the ponds project. Only the minimum requirement should be effected.
- The project should be subject to a judicial review, which the City of London should pursue.
- The risk and the modelling that underpin it are unproven. The data on which the modelling is based and the professional guidance behind the modelling is unsound or too selective. The modelling should be reviewed in case of error.
- An additional survey should be made in advance of any further action.
- The design standard is too extreme and should cater for 100s rather than 1000s of years.
- The work goes against meteorological predictions.
- The inspection reports give no indication that the work is required.
- The need for the project has been challenged within the engineering profession.
- City of London should seek clarification from the courts on the legal basis for project and for the requirement for the new dam heights that it sets out. There has been another instance where legal advice provided to the City of London has been challenged e.g. the requirement for lifeguards.
- There is no point in doing the works, as they will not prevent flooding in the downstream area altogether and in an extreme weather event of the magnitude predicted, flooding would occur in the downstream area anyway along with the rest of the Thames basin.
- The proposals are influenced by vested interests on the part of the planners. There is a conflict of interest since the engineer who wrote the legislation and recommended the work be done are the same person.
- Suspicion that the City of London wants to get rid of all swimming in the ponds on the Heath and this is how they plan to achieve it.
- The city of London should seek an engineering adjudication.
- More time should be taken to reflect on whether the project is necessary before taking action.



- It's unclear why the safety of the dams has suddenly become an issue.
- Just because flood planning and defences are now at the top of the public and political agenda, does not mean that you 'have' to spend taxpayer funds on flood defences where they are simply not needed.
- Far more people would be affected by this project as Heath users and in terms the impact on the Heath than would potentially be protected from flooding risk.
- Early warning systems don't stop flooding from affecting people and property.
- We need much better quality of information as to whether the current situation warrants such work. For such large-scale work and disruption I would expect a better quality of evidence and also better evidence that there has been a proper procedure.

#### APPROVAL EXPRESSED:

- The City of London should go ahead as the Heath as precious and in need of protection. Remedial work on the back of any flooding incident may not be able to preserve the Heath's environment in the same way as this project.
- That the project is a good idea in view of climate change.
- That since the Heath is in an urban area and is busy it is sensible that management is needed.
- Support for any protection from flooding that the project can provide. The project is adequate and timely to protect communities downstream. The safety of people and property considerations are the priority.
- The City of London is acting on its public and statutory duty of care to make sure that the ponds are adapted to keep them safe in a changing climate. It also has a moral obligation to do this.
- Action needs to be taken; doing nothing is not an option and unacceptable, the work is essential to reduce the risk. Pleased that the City of London is taking it seriously, is thinking ahead, being proactive and prepared to invest.
- Appreciation or understanding of the need to raise the heights of the dams.
- The work should go ahead as soon as possible. The work is long overdue.
- The City of London are supported and trusted to go ahead with the project.
- Recent flooding demonstrates how quickly flood levels can rise in extreme conditions.
- Local residents will be affected. Their insurance policies may be affected if works are not carried out.
- Awareness that the potential for the dams to overtop is real.
- The City of London has tried hard to find a realistic compromise.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Although personal preference would be to do as little work as possible, still appreciate the thought and effort that has been put into the project and doing the right thing.
- The ponds have been managed by man for centuries and would continue to be so.
- The project is not designed to benefit welfare of animals, people or nature of Heath; it is about Health & Safety.
- The project is a unique opportunity to leave something better for next generation to enjoy.
- Early warning systems should not be relied upon because they do not stop flooding.
- Support for proposals that reduce the risk of future flooding even if they do not eliminate it completely.
- There should be more proactive liaison with Thames Water.
- Banks should be raised as high as possible.
- Managed green spaces are always evolving and that is part of good management.
- The City of London is proposing these works as a remote landlord, which does not understand the Heath or risk management. The City of London should consider itself the servant of the community not its master.

- The City of London should take heed of the Heath & Hampstead Society views and seek legal clarification alongside them.
- Have the huge luxury houses built in the Mill Lane area had an impact i.e. have the underground car parks and swimming pools disturbed the water table?
- Suspicion that there is a connection between the survey and the work envisaged i.e. that there is a vested interest /will be financial benefit. The advisors who have been used to devise these schemes are companies that are predisposed to recommending extravagant activities of this type. Their independence and impartiality is not to be taken at face value.

### Information Giving and Consultation Other Comments

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- It is not possible for the average person to assess or comment on how high the dams need to be raised and therefore difficult to comment on the options.
- Better communication is needed that the works are a legal requirement.
- The consultation is flawed because only two alternatives presented, with no opportunity to look at other options, including, 'do nothing'.
- The consultation does not allow for rejection of the plans or a challenge to the assumption that the work is necessary. The process does not allow for a proper debate, so have no confidence in it. The premise of the consultation, that the works are a requirement, is not accepted.
- The information indicates the proposed heights of dams but not the extent at either end, especially of the Model Boating Pond dam.
- The engineers and designers of these plans should know more than the public and therefore should recommend the most cost effective, environmentally friendly solution.
- The project is difficult to understand even after visiting the display.
- The before and after mock up pictures showing the key changes are not a true representation. They are shown from too far away and fail to show the proposed changes in a realistic way. Digital images and models that convey the full scale of the proposed work should be used.
- Display boards don't show a clear 'starting point'.
- How did the situation start? No mention of professional opinion of panel engineer.
- Consultation is too limited in scope, as it does not cover the proposed 5.6m dam at the Catchpit or the 1.25m raise at Highgate No. 1 pond or the giant 60 metre spillways. Cannot understand why they are not included in the consultation and do not consider it valid without them.
- It is not made clear that the Model Boating Pond will double in size.
- The communication has understated the scale of the works.
- Expected there to be public meetings as part of the consultation.
- The consultation would have been scheduled better in the summer when more/ a wider range of people are using the Heath.
- Exhibition is very poor. Too much information on each board. Takes too long to work out what the issue is and what is up for comment.
- Difficult to visualise the changes in height. A 2metre embankment does not sound very high but is above the height of a 6ft man standing on the current bank. Heights should be stated in feet as well as metres to help those not brought up on metric measurements.
- Consultation should include how local roads and access ways onto the Heath can accommodate the traffic that will be required to carry out the works.
- Disappointed that no information has been provided on the impact on Heath swimmers.
- The spillways haven't been shown clearly enough and not there is not enough information about them.
- I believe that the timing of this consultation has been intended to avoid input from most of the swimmers at the ponds. There are some winter swimmers but most people swim in warmer

weather. I would like to see this consultation reopened and extended, at least through the month of May.

- Even with the help of the information sheet it is very unclear what the crux of the issues between Hampstead chain options M and P is: had to seek explanation from staff at the display, therefore think the results of the survey will be affected.
- The issue should be decided upon by those who are users of the various ponds, by forming a user committee.
- The consultation is a sham since the works will go ahead no matter what the outcome of it is.
- The real reason for the dam works has not been shared.
- The consultation is invalid because the information provided does not specify how long will each of the ponds be closed for and whether additional charges will be made to users. Plans should now be at a stage where this is known and therefore this information should have been made public.
- There has not been any opportunity to fully engage with the City of London on this project and would appreciate some debate.
- It is evident from the major publicity campaign launched by the City of London that the Corporation has made up its mind on this project and is only attempting to show willing by 'trying' to gauge public opinion.
- In presenting the case for these works the photos/mock-ups do not get across the scale of the works and are inadequate. 3D models should have been provided.
- You're presenting me with no choice at all, but dressing it up as if I indeed do have a choice.
- There has been no real dialogue on the City's part with the local inhabitants who use the facilities on a daily basis.
- The City of London has made so little effort to meet with concerned residents and users of the Heath.
- The consultation has been done over the winter, when far fewer users of the Heath are around.
- The video seems misleading.
- There has been a lack of advance publicity about public consultation meetings and other channels.
- The nostalgic pictures used in the information materials are presenting the project as a conservation project, when it is in fact transformative.
- This survey should be disregarded until the legal opinion is settled.
- I had to scroll through a lot of pages of complex information before I found the comparisons between the projects - the pros and cons of each - which I used to make my choices.

#### APPROVAL EXPRESSED:

- Appreciate the consultation. The City of London has gone to great lengths to explain the need for this work. Communication has been good. The consultation has been very open.
- Impressed with the public consultation materials. The information provided is clear, comprehensive, well-presented and good quality.
- Very good Heath displays and predicted pictures of impact, very helpful and informative. Provision of helpful staff at the displays was welcome. Enjoyed having the proposals explained.
- Appreciate the notice boards.
- Impressed that people's views are being taken into consideration.
- All sides need to be consulted.
- The guided walk was very informative.
- The City of London has worked hard on this consultation.
- The consultation has been very open.
- I commend you on the way you have given walkers ample opportunity to have their say (detailed signs on the heath alerting us to the plans).

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- The options proposals are very similar.
- Whilst I understand why the City of London may consult the community, few people within the community are well placed to make sound judgements based upon the engineering considerations, which are what really matter. The other concepts such as aesthetics are subjective.
- Consultation hints at a failure to trust the consulting engineers (Atkins, who are very good), which is prevalent within the public sector.
- Thanks for consulting on this matter, the advance information and the materials provided.
- There needs to be a full discussion and agreement with those who use the Heath and those living close by.
- It's a lot of information to take on board.
- Residents' views should play a major part in decision-making.
- It is important that everyone gives an opinion regardless of postcode.
- The initial consultation in August 2013 was at best inept in its timing and may have led to suggestions of bad faith.
- Extensive engagement was carried out and I was one of the people consulted. None of my opinions, and those of my colleague, have been taken into consideration. It's pointless conducting engagement if you just ignore what people say and simply carry on with what you wanted to do in the first place.
- I am a local resident and user of Hampstead heath and the bathing ponds and received no information or consultation letter about these extensive works.
- Earlier in the piece when consulting the various interest groups, the attitude of the engineers/project managers came over as patronising & bulldozing.
- Thank you for putting so much effort into this.
- I am concerned about the amount of misleading and negative information that has been put in the press and would like to see the City making its case more forcefully.
- The information provided is comprehensive but as someone who walks on the Heath, rather than an expert in flood control, it is hard to express a preference for one option over another.

#### Implementation Other Comments

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- That the Heath would be disrupted and made a mess by the construction, including access to it for a long period e.g. 18 months.
- Concerned about disturbance during the works of the Heath's peaceful environment for 18 months.
- The works would upset walkers, wildlife and neighbours and spoil other parts of the Heath over a long period.
- Possible contamination on the Heath resulting from the construction works planned on the dams.
- Works will affect the enjoyment of visitors to the Heath.
- The works would involve great damage to the Heath by the movements of large trucks, heavy mechanical plant and excavating machinery during the course of construction.

#### APPROVAL EXPRESSED:

- Necessary disruption while the works are happening is acceptable.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Keep disruption to a minimum.
- Avoid disruption to wildlife. While doing significant works care needs to be taken to minimise impact of vehicular movement regarding wildlife routes.
- Phase the work. Only remove access across dams one at a time. Build new footpaths before removing old. The aim should be maintain the Heath as it is as far as possible.
- Avoid use of excessive temporary buildings in the Kenwood area.
- Co-ordinate the pond project works with any works relating to the High Speed 2 rail link, as the latter will also involve building lorries coming into the area.
- Care needs to be taken to minimise impact of vehicular movement regarding pedestrian safety
- Consider carefully what times of day the work should be carried out to avoid disrupting the peace of the landscape. Avoid carrying out work at weekends or evenings and in the summer. Construction should be limited to 5 days a week
- Maximise the availability of the ponds to remain as far as possible during the work and do not shut them for any length of time:
  - Ensure that the plans and their implementation allow all (swimmers, fishermen, dogs, etc) Heath users continuous access to the ponds.
  - Would like pond kept open for swimming while work being done. Would like the work carried out over winter to prevent closure of the swimming ponds in particular in spring and summer.
  - Maintain access for runners and walkers throughout.
- Hope that building work will take place not in the daytime when people are enjoying the Heath.
- Seems most impact will be during work, not by actual work.

#### Amenity Other Comments

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- Consideration has not been given to the public amenity areas in between the ponds.
- Any negative impact on the ponds being of concern to local residents because enjoyment of them is a key reason for living in the local area.
- The impact on the Heath's appearance from the works will impact on the Heath's ability to remove the stresses of city life and contribute to people's well being; which is the reason many people visit.
- The project will be distressing to people who live around the Heath and make regular use of it.
- The Heath is a much loved and valuable asset to Hampstead as a tourist spot famous across the world. It is of financial and cultural benefit to London and the project compromises this.

#### APPROVAL EXPRESSED:

- Pleased to see that all ponds and related activities will be retained.
- The proposed changes to the banks of these ponds seem to add to Heath usability and experience.
- Rebuilding the ladies facilities is a good idea.
- Ultimately people will benefit.
- Works have been planned with careful consideration of the future enjoyment all users.
- Walkways to be able to view the ponds would be good

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- The existing dog swimming area in Highgate No. 1 needs to be retained.
- Concerned that building work on the Heath may lead to residential building
- Concentrate the works on the hidden Catch pit area and the north and west of the Stock Pond. This will enable new public zones behind the houses.
- I think it is essential that there is access (as is proposed) to the island created in Model Boating Pond.

#### Cost Other Comments

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED AND ISSUES RAISED:

- That the cost of the project was out of proportion to the risk presented by the modelling.
- The money should be spent more constructively.
- The money should be spent on other actions such as sewerage improvement.
- The dams are a waste of money.
- Better to spend money on flood defences elsewhere in country.
- It is a huge amount of money to be spent in a time of austerity and when the country has financial problems.
- Spend the money on worthwhile projects such as community improvements or helping underprivileged people.
- Public money should be spent more sensibly.
- Many Londoners are in need of housing and the living wage. Spend the money on housing provision.
- There is a moral obligation not to misuse £15 million.
- Funds spent for this flood defence, could be directed to an area that actually needs their flood defences improving.
- Spend the money on protecting other natural areas in London.
- Apply the funds to making pedestrian and cycle access to Hampstead Heath safer.
- Spend the budget on something worthwhile e.g. it will only cost c. £40k to put proper showers in at the running track, but this has not been done due to lack of funds.
- Resources could be far better used in managing the growth of wild trees and bushes that are turning the Heath into a jungle, particularly over West Heath.
- Money would be much better spent on looking at ways to improve the water retention and storage on the heath for those years where there drought conditions.
- Money would be better spent on more effective drainage further down the river system.
- The money should be handed back to tax payers.
- Put the money instead into improving the landscape and dredging of the ponds.
- The money would be better spent in providing cyclists with shared access with walkers to all parts of the heath.
- Clearing the storm drains downstream of the Heath would be a more cost effective solution
- Should be 100% funded by the EU, as the only reason for the works is to meet their regulation

#### APPROVAL EXPRESSED:

- Impressed that costs will be met by the City of London

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- The greatest protection from flooding from the works will offer the greatest value for money.

## General Comments – Other Comments

- Rangers do a good job
- Appreciate dog friendliness
- Thank you for looking after the Heath.

## Information Requested - Other Comments

- Further details of the legal requirement to undertake the works.
- With there be some safe havens left for birds and wildlife while the work is ongoing?
- There is no information on the type of construction of these dams. Will there be extensive piling and concrete structures?
- Would like the new proposed path and pond edge (Model Boating Pond) to be very clearly marked on the land for all to see now as complaints will be far worse when it is too late.
- How much power noise would the works consume / make?
- When is the work scheduled to take place?
- How did the situation start?
- Would happen to surface water discharged from the ponds and linked to that what the links are to Thames Water's drains and their capacity, as it relates to residential property boarding Highgate No. 1 Pond.
- Will paths be resurfaced?
- Will dog access improved?
- What will happen to the wildlife while the construction is going on?
- Who do the 'stakeholders' represent? Are they representative of the full community and residents likely to be most affected?
- People need reassurance about the level of disruption the works and transport of materials will cause.
- Does the plan to increase holding capacity in the ponds mean that greater volumes of water would flood in the event of dam failure?
- Why are some of the large-scale proposals e.g. the dam at the Catchpit, not included in the consultation?
- I have a commemorative bench round the Boating Pond and want to know what will happen to it if the pond level is raised. [*Consultation Ref. O292*]
- Would like to see a time scale provided for the works.
- Who has responsibility for protecting Brookfield Mansions from potential flooding by surface water?
- Will Highgate No. 1 Pond have a sloping dam?
- Would like details provided on the impact on Heath swimmers.
- Updated flood maps for the surrounding areas would be useful.
- A statement of how the risk assessment relates to the options would be useful (together with any other information relevant to these options).
- Why does the work need to be done?
- None of the proposals attempt to show any access and new paths/ramps. How will the existing routes be affected? What will be the access for disabled, old or impaired? How will this be improved and catered for?

## Suggestions - Other Comments

- Any new works should be unobtrusive and screened with vegetation or covered with a climber such as ivy.
- Use the project as a positive opportunity while building to create more places for wildlife, i.e. more habitats, reed bed, kingfisher/Sand martin nesting sites; encouraging amphibians etc.
- Can you make the bubbling machine permanent in the viaduct pond?
- The gas board left a horrible wet mess beside the path near the Men's Bathing Pond. This needs draining and improving. It is an eyesore. It leaks water on to the tarmac path, which freezes and is hazardous.
- Swap Mixed and Men's Ponds around.
- The men's pond and surrounds need revision. There is rough path that runs through the site. It splits the overflow/sun bathers and a space from the actual pond. This means bathers risk cuts from the rough street and have to sun bathe / rest in public gaze. Treat it as per the women's pond as per screening and public space. Move the footpath to the edge.
- Would like changing rooms replaced after the work is done.
- All the swimming ponds should be mixed it's the 21st Century
- Could the number of cycle paths on the Heath be increased to allow its crossing by bike from NW to SE and NE to SW?
- Look at opportunities for a north-south cycle route on the Heath.
- Some improvements to the gents by the tennis courts would be welcomed.
- General ground drainage issues are spoiling the recreational opportunity in a number of spots around the Heath, which have become impassable to all but people wearing Wellington boots. Use of wood chippings could improve these problem areas.
- Install underground drainage where grass boggy and plant trees to absorb it. Could widen ditches on slope.
- The surface drainage adjoining the Men's Bathing Pond needs to be sorted.
- Take advantage of the building to make improvements to facilities i.e. changing rooms.
- Would like to see more wildlife on ponds. Introduce reed beds and floating habitat for birds so they are not disturbed.
- Would like the swan in Vale of Health pond to have a mate again.
- The works should be used as an opportunity to increase habitats.
- Embed biodiversity & wildlife within new plans.
- Like the idea of honesty boxes by ponds; maintain them.
- Improve cycle paths and create lanes.
- Maintain and support adventure playground.
- Take opportunity to create more tree cover near Men's Bathing Pond
- Dog 'showers' would be appreciated
- More terrace/grass areas close to the Mixed Pond. Smaller changing area for swimmers: Could be mixed male/female with un-roofed cubicles: single couple & family sized. Doors swing open when not locked from inside. Space saved goes to better terrace/grass areas.
- Coin-op secure lockers for swimmers
- Would like planning for improved surface drainage integrated into the ponds project.
- Would be good to have more consideration and information about planning gain from the project (over and above the improvement at Model Boating Pond).
- A sanctuary for recovering animals would be welcome supplement to games/football provision and inviting prospect for less sporty children.
- There is a section opposite the Men's Bathing Pond that needs attentions since every winter it becomes a quagmire and is an eyesore.
- Can you undertake some clearing of the ponds whilst work is being carried out?



- More visible information on the changing hygiene levels of the Mixed Pond is needed.
- Women's changing building to have much more user-friendly, lower walls so that it is possible to change in the sunshine (should there be any) for most of the year. This is currently only possible in mid summer.
- Management of any new habitats/structures needs to be as good as the design.
- Continue visual display and information throughout works.
- Do not alter the facilities at the Ponds. Leave the swimming area untouched. Please do not use the dam project as an excuse to ruin the facilities at the Men's and Mixed Ponds. Leave the facilities as they are, rural, rustic and outdoor. No hot showers.
- Can you heat the Lido instead?
- Add raised board over muddy / boggy hot spots
- As part of good management, surrounding fields should have an annual spiking to allow soil to drain.
- Links between ponds should have visible flowing water.
- Water Board, Thames Water should greatly increase the capacity of the sewers flanking the lower part of the Heath e.g. 2004 cellars in Tanza Road flooded with sewage due to back pressure.

## Appendix 7: Heath Displays Comments Results Summary

### Visual Impact Heath Displays

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- Worried that the works will change the way that the Heath looks and asking that these visual changes are minimised.
- Concerned about how the model boating pond will look, including views on to it and that its banks will be too steep.
- The embankments will spoil the views.
- That you will have to get up on to the embankments to see the views.
- The dams are too high.
- The embankment on the boating pond is too high.
- That the embankments will look unnatural.
- The men's pond will look municipal.
- That while the works are going on it will look unsightly.
- That the surroundings of the men's pond would look unnatural.
- That people would be able to see into the men's pond.

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- The works are an improvement on the current look of the ponds, particularly the model boating pond.
- The visual impact was much less than the media hype had led them to believe.
- It doesn't look excessive.
- The Heath is constantly changing anyway.
- Looking forward to the new embankments.
- If the works are made too look good afterwards, then it is fine.
- Particularly like the new Island on the Model Boating Pond.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Build the dams as high as possible
- Protect the lovely clearing in catchment 1.
- Make sure the finished scheme enhances the Heath

### Environmental Impact Heath Displays

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- It is going to ruin the landscape of the Heath.
- Minimising the impact that the works will have on wildlife, both during the works, through disturbance and where the pond life will go, and afterwards.
- Does not want the vegetation around the mixed bathing pond removed.
- That the reed bed in the Model Boating Pond would be removed.
- Worried that too many trees are being removed.
- What the impact will be on trees in the catchment area.

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Keen that the works increase the wildlife habitats, such as wetlands.
- Happy that the works will improve the area for wildlife.
- Trees will grow back.
- The landscaping of the boating pond would be an improvement.

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Hopes the works are going to be landscape sensitive.
- Would like a consultation on the environmental impact after the works are complete.
- Would like to know how habitats are being improved through the works.
- The difference between the options seems mainly how many trees you will save.
- Would like more information on which options have the least impact on wildlife.
- Do not allow access to the new island in the Model Boating Pond, leave it for the birds.
- Suggest using horses to do the tree clearance.
- The Marylebone Birders support the project.
- Fences change the flow of a landscape, they can create a tunnel effect.
- Bill Oddie is NEVER wrong

#### Engineering Approach Heath Displays

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- That the works are not enough to protect against all eventualities.
- Should increase the dam on Highgate 1 more and make it wider.
- Overkill/too extreme
- Don't agree with extent of works, need to sort drains out first
- Dam between boating and men's pond too high, doesn't want either option
- Concerned about blocking outflow of Highgate 1 and potential flooding.

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- The island sounds lovely, an improvement
- Both options good.
- Glad the model boating pond is being targeted, it is a very unnatural pond'
- Really like changes to model boating pond
- Trust City to make right choice
- Likes the work proposed to soften the boating pond 7,
- Don't really see what all the fuss is about. Looks like it's been dealt with sensibly
- All looks fine

#### OTHER PREFERENCES:

- There are other lower impact options, which would suffice, such as dredging the ponds, digging them deeper, sorting out the drains and sewers, letting the water escape faster, putting in longer pipes
- Access for prams to boating pond, pegs closer and more.
- Prefer option of straight dam.
- (Local swimmer) potential for water quality improvements?
- Would prefer loss of trees and no wall on mixed causeway
- Why are the walls being built on the dams? Why not just increase the height by building up existing dam profile with earth?
- Might go for lower banks - what's the city's preferred option?

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- The plans are better than before
- Why all this primitive work? Why not use more modern technologies?
- What about water management/drainage downstream? Thought cost £40m
- How will raising on only one side prevent flooding? Against

- Options very similar, hard to decide
- Is it time that the same engineer whose advice is guiding the project is employed by architects/planners?'
- Pointless
- Opportunity to make improvements
- Why the work? Is there a connection with flats - drying out the basements in the rise?
- If there are 2 pipes per ponds just make 4 pipes per pond
- All about striking the right balance between those who want to protect and those who live downstream.

### Necessity for the Project Heath Displays

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- No effects from recent extreme rainfall
- The risk is too small to justify the works
- Nobody has died from flooding around Hampstead, so it is unnecessary.
- The risk has not been proven
- Planning for a 10,000 year event would be sufficient
- The assumptions are that are being used to calculate the risk.
- There is not enough evidence of recent flooding; the ponds have not flooded for 300 years, so there is no need for the works; the flooding in the 70s was due to drainage and sewer issues, not the ponds flooding.
- The ponds have been around for centuries and the dams have not eroded, apart from on minor ponds.
- The scale of the works is out of proportion with the risk
- Engineers have over planned the works
- Not convinced that there is a need for the works
- The legal case for the works is not proven, the ponds are not covered by the Reservoirs Act, it is being interpreted wrong
- The legislation is too extreme
- City of London should be challenging the legal need for these works themselves
- The work is only being undertaken because the laws have changed
- That there are vested interests pushing the project through, including people exaggerating the risk in order to keep themselves in a job
- It is part of an insurance scam
- If there was an extreme flood then the measures proposed would be useless anyway

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Understand the need for the project and feel that if necessary then should go ahead.
- Appreciate the need to reduce flood risk, particularly local residents.
- Remember incidents of flooding in the past.
- Accept that it is a legal requirement.
- Glad that Climate Change is being taken seriously.
- Increasing number of extreme weather events, including January storms.
- Happy with whatever keeps the Heath healthy.
- Thinks it is sensible to plan for the worst case scenario
- Good forward planning, glad that City of London is being proactive and not waiting for a disaster to happen before acting.
- Supports all safety work
- Accepts that EU legislation will add urgency to the project

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Should be doing maintenance work, but not preparing for extreme weather events.
- Wonders whether there would be the same obligation if the ponds were natural.
- It depends on what the worst case scenario is.
- Wonders why the rainfall records for Hampstead for the last 100 years are not relevant.

#### Information Giving and Consultation Heath Displays

##### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- Thinks photos are unclear & misleading. Will look on website
- Was there only one form of consultation?
- Boards are not clear,
- Information quite biased and confusing
- Survey doesn't cover ecology.
- Drawings insufficient for decision.
- Options almost identical - not a consultation
- Images misleading and do not show the sides (wetland on model boating pond) Grey dam on model boating pond profile almost invisible.
- Concerns about inability to have input any more on the need for work to be done

##### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Was concerned with boating pond had heard rumours of 3m high dam, reassured after seeing info
- Really appreciate the way the city is informing people so accurately on the plans
- Display very helpful
- The exhibition is very clear - city has done a good job explaining it all
- Interesting display, works well
- Doesn't sound too drastic. Like democratic approach of COL
- Excellent you're open to discussion

##### OTHER COMMENTS:

- A diagram of the potential flood area would be useful
- Really interesting project. Appreciate the way the city is dealing with it all
- Are you still discussing this?
- Can't really see what it's going to look like from pictures on display. If had presentation with high tech to show probably wouldn't have people against project
- H&H members mostly from NW3 and have a blinkered view
- Didn't realise that footpaths are actually dams
- Want image of affected views on boating pond
- Would like model of how heath will change
- Happy with info, tweeted friends to read and do survey.
- Stakeholders (COL, architects etc.) should have talks where people can ask questions directly.
- A walk would be better than a display
- Need detailed plans
- Should mention global warming in display.
- Need more detail on process not just final.
- Need photos of stock pond and boating pond overflowing in May 2010 and 75 floods
- 3d visualisation on web of changes and drainage - history
- Will there be a public forum or talk sometime in the future?

- Map of flood area would be useful
- Should include more info about why doing project - Climate change meaning more big storm events in future
- Where do I find out more?

### Implementation Heath Displays

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- Concerned about disturbance and extent of change
- Concerned with how long might take,
- Concerned about use of ponds during works
- About changes/access to ladies pond.

#### SATISFACTION EXPRESSED:

- Good to see minimal disruption

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- Rather sooner than later

### Amenity Heath Displays

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- General disruption during works
- Long term impact on heath appearance
- Concerned about fishing
- Worried about access for kids and pushchairs to boating pond

#### OTHER COMMENTS:

- City has managed the heath beautifully
- Please do not change/ replace the facilities on the swimming ponds. We like them rustic

### Cost Heath Displays

#### CONCERNS EXPRESSED:

- Should give the money to hospitals
- No need to spend money on changing heath
- Money better spent on tennis courts and other heath facilities
- Dams are too high,
- Conspiracy by contractors to make money from COL
- Is there money for this?
- Waste of money
- Satisfaction expressed:
- How much will it cost? Who's paying?

### Information Requested Heath Displays

- Info on dam height unclear. What is the wall and dam on top
- How grade down at ends? Why is not the whole system down (Fleet street etc.) considered first?
- What happens at ends of structures?

- Will there be improvements to water quality, such as the blue green algae? When would EA step in?
- Concerned about ladies pond - 'will I still be able to sun?
- What happens if new dams break? Needs reassurance.
- What are the other materials apart from concrete and timber in walls?
- How will fishermen access ponds?
- Will you manage trees on/around dams to limit root damage?
- Concerned about impact on men's pond. Will it be dredged?
- Why not control water level with sluices and forecasting? Where are the outflows and how many are these? Bd 7 - model boating pond - volume in m3 flowing through? 07768422304
- What is the biggest change? Interested in positive improvements
- Query re fleet pipe as it crosses railway by footbridge and Acland Burghley School - is it ever maintained?
- Will ponds close?
- How much water will be released through the fleet tunnel?
- Is there a possibility of access for families for sun bathing in the future?
- What is the start and duration of works? Levels of disturbance & openness of ponds?
- Dates of work and process? Will mixed pond close?
- What about the gas pipes?
- Wanted specific info on the areas most at risks from flooding - what would happen if the ponds dams failed now?
- Where will the water be transferred to when the dredging is done?
- Where is soil coming from? Where is field m?
- When were dams last compromised? Can ponds be dug deeper instead?
- Can dogs still swim in the pond while work is being carried out?
- Ecology info? What will happen to the fish during the works? How will habitats be improved?
- Will people be able to see into mens pond?
- Info isn't detailed enough, where will the diggers be? Disruption?

### Suggestions from Heath Displays

- Have sluices been considered? Or drainage down the line?
- Do dams have to be this high? Why not use more areas as floodplains and overspill
- Hampstead and Highgate ridge - 9m down, what is capacity?
- Look up what they are doing at Tamera in Portugal - habitat restoration, regeneration of underground water springs
- Could cycling routes be included/added/improved in the works?
- Why can't the overflows be made bigger? Opposed
- [www.huf\\_haus.com](http://www.huf_haus.com) please consider these buildings for the new ladies bathing pond
- Have a board explaining how water would be slowly released on the heath and explaining the technicality.
- Will the changing room facilities be improved?
- Cycle route to gospel oaks train station please.
- Avenue at South End Green should become a pond again. Neutral
- In a few years no-one will know the difference. Creating floodplains is the way forward
- Dog shower would be good if are re-doing facilities
- What about water management/drainage downstream?

## Appendix 8: Requests for Information and Questions Summary

*As part of the questionnaire, respondents were asked (other than what was on the City of London website or the summary leaflets) whether there was any other information they would like to be provided to help inform their understanding of what was happening or why. The following forms a summary of the requests for information made and questions raised, organised under relevant topic headings. There were many identical or very similar questions. Note that some of the following information requests / questions may fall outside of the remit of the City of London.*

### Advice and Challenges

- How long has Atkins been working with the City of London?
- Have a range of engineering firms been consulted?
- What consultation has taken place with other countries / cities that share this problem?
- Have the proposals been peer reviewed by the engineering profession?
- Have the proposals or any other mitigation measures been discussed with London Borough of Camden, Thames Water Authority and Environment Agency?
- Details of the challenges made to the Atkins' DFA by members of the Ponds Project Stakeholder Group, and others, to be available on the City of London website.
- The City should engage with and make available the studies that show that the proposed works would be excessive and ineffective.

### Alternative Measures to Address Dam Safety

- What other alternatives, including those of lower impact, to the designs proposed have been explored? Are there any other options or actions that could prevent flooding and what have been reviewed and why have they been rejected? What reports on these are available?
- Why can't the existing dams be made safe without the need for the engineering approach proposed? Is there any possibility that the work could be replaced with reinforcement and maintenance?
- The effects of standard mitigation techniques, so that the effect of the current dam proposals is isolated clearly for comparative purposes.
- Why can use not be made of the City of London's monitoring equipment to measure the water level in all the ponds?
- What assessment of technological advances was made as part of the risk assessment?
- Why do the designs for the works not include meteorological forecasts, early warning systems, evacuation procedures required under civil emergencies legislation?
- Why do the designs for the works not include preventative/mitigating action involving the emergency services or mechanical or electrical equipment?
- What would happen if no action was taken and no work done on the ponds?
- What more cost-effective approaches were considered?
- How would pumps be able to help?
- Has diversion of the potential floodwater been considered?
- Has the use of spillways beside the ponds been considered?
- What options are there for downstream change of uses i.e. bigger floodplain?
- Is opening up the Fleet and tributaries, as has been done with the Quaggy in Lewisham an option?
- Why are underground pipes to take away the excess pond water not being proposed or the creation of an underground water storage facility for peak loads?
- Why is the City of London is being encouraged to adopt such an old fashioned approach to water management: Have lighter touch alternatives been considered?



### **Contracts and Governance**

- Transparent accounting of the consultants used and who benefits financially from the work to carry out the Ponds Project.
- Are there conflicts of interest with respect to the providers of the works also being on various Committees that agree to the works; or the advising engineer responsible being employed by the probable contractor?
- What is the contracting process for the work and what additional engineers have been invited to tender?
- Has there been any lobbying by construction firms likely to be asked to tender for this work?

### **Decision Making**

- Communication of the chosen option.
- Details of who makes the final decision and what that decision is based on.

### **Drainage**

- What is the state of the sewers and drainage facilities? Why isn't the adequacy of the drains and sewers being addressed?
- Should the sewers not be the main focus of attention in the case of flooding and therefore the focus of a study for improvements?
- Why do the current plans not take into account liaison with Thames Water to improve the drains?
- How are Camden Council, Thames Water and the City of London co-ordinating efforts against flooding?
- Would new underground surface water drains connecting to existing systems be an alternative?
- Why can't a better system of releasing water early be considered?
- How the drainage through the Highgate pond system relates to the proposed large-scale Fleet storm/sewer improvement planned for the City.
- How will the proposals for containing surface water be made sufficient to prevent Brookfield Mansions (downstream of Highgate Pond No. 1) being flooded?
- Drainage and flood overflow channels in the vicinity of Gospel Oak
- The size and location of Thames Water main drains and storm relief sewers
- Details about the Flood Alleviation Tunnels.
- What is the structure and depth of the York Rise conduit of the River Fleet?
- A report from Camden or Thames Water on the effectiveness of their drainage system to cope with a one in 100,000 year event.
- How the resulting impact of any of the proposed options on the connected sewerage systems have been analysed to ensure that the forecast output flows in a PMF flood are manageable by the sewerage systems.

### **Engineering**

- The design criteria and scope set by the City of London to Atkins
- More details about the Kenwood Ladies Bathing Pond.
- New proposals for paths and affected routes. Gradients of new paths.
- More details of the dam NW of Mixed Bathing Pond: How many trees will be lost, how will it be constructed?
- Options M and P seem to significantly differ in the proposed amount of work, what level of work is actually needed?
- Why is such the colossal Catchpit dam necessary? Is this also being planned on the basis of a 1 in 400,000 year storm passing directly over the Heath?

- Catchpit area: By raising chain dam higher still would this eliminate the need for any changes to the causeway lower down?
- Would there be an issue with kids rolling or running down the 2metre bank to the Model Boating Pond?
- There should be an explanation of the concept of progressive collapse, where failure upstream would progress downstream to result in a sudden mass of water surging down the valley, filling the railway cuttings further down the valley with significant danger to life and disruption to London as a whole.
- How would the water flooding down the hill get over the railway line?
- It is not clear why the dam works would protect areas downstream of the Heath from flooding. Flooding can be caused and exacerbated by many other factors such as drains and sewers being overwhelmed, and the effect of hard standing where gardens used to be.
- Will the proposed raising of the dams actually stop all flood risk?
- More acknowledgement that the proposals are about massively increasing the temporary water storage capacity of the Heath by raising dams rather than just strengthening dams for safety.
- How will the storage approach be used?
- Does the approach mean more water than before to flood should dams fail?
- Explanation of whether increased storage capacity can/not be applied more to men's bathing pond than Boating Pond. Tree island proposal is ingenious, but is it necessary if Men's Bathing Pond capacity enlarged?
- What material is being used to raise the dam heights: earth or brick or concrete?
- Samples of walls if included in design.
- Will there be extensive piling and concrete structures?
- Why the two temporary water storage areas that were originally considered, prior to the current options, were discarded.

### **Environment**

- Details on the new wildlife that will be planted on the banks.
- How careful the workers would be in dredging, emptying ponds and making sure that fish amphibians water invertebrates, nesting birds were all safe and could survive.
- Ecological impact during the works and possible enhancements post works.
- How wildlife (in particular birds) will be preserved
- What Prince Charles The Prince of Wales thinks about the threat to the wildlife and flora on the Heath.

### **Funding and Cost**

- Why has the City of London prioritised funding for the Ponds Project in the face of so many other pressing needs?
- Why have proposals to maintain the existing dams, presumably requiring a lower level of funding but still an increase of it over current levels, not been offered as an alternative?
- Approximate cost of the works and how this was arrived at.
- Where is the money to fund the project coming from?
- How much funding is Thames Water contributing to these works given that the reservoir capacity of the Heath ponds will be greatly increased to their benefit?
- How much will contractors be paid?
- Why this is considered to be the most cost effective solution?

### **Flooding / Hydrology**

- What is the history or evidence of flooding from the ponds or dam failure causing problems in this area in the past and in the recent winter wet weather conditions?
- What is the relationship between the flooding as a result of the recent weather and the prognosticated flooding as the result of a potential breaking of the dam?
- Previous flooding not connected with the ponds.
- To what extent would the 1975 floods have been affected if the proposed works had been implemented at the time?
- Updated flood maps.
- Water levels of the ponds.
- What is the largest possible flood that could occur?
- What are the possible depths of flooding that could occur and affecting which areas?

### **Implementation**

- Progress reports once the work has started.
- A programme of work and a schedule or timetable for the works (so users know when to avoid and can visit around them)
- Duration of works including estimated date of completion.
- Where can we use remote control boats or take dogs swimming during works?
- Will the use of the men's and ladies ponds be shared for a period of time?
- Disruption to local roads during work
- Pond closures, especially with regard to swimming and other restriction of access to the Heath including time periods
- What will happen to the property prices in the area during this period? Are we to be compensated if our value goes down due to the noise and other inconveniences caused by this major public works project?

### **Information Giving and Consultation**

- The public should continue to be kept informed and consulted.
- Additional guided walks.
- Another You Tube video to see how the project progresses.
- The summary report.
- More information up around the Heath.
- A clearer website.
- Which is the definitive final information in the various reports?
- More public meetings and wider awareness for residents and concerned groups to meet with City officials before final decisions are taken.
- A public enquiry.
- Space to provide alternative views, including by groups and experts who question the entire scheme alongside that provided by the City of London.
- Why hasn't the City of London taken notice of local opposition to the proposals?
- A response to the powerful arguments of the Dam Nonsense campaign / Heath and Hampstead Society that the work is not necessary.
- Why have so many community organisations objected to the works?
- Why was there no consultation on the 5metre Catchpit dam behind the Mixed Bathing Pond?
- Why is the consultation process been based on the assumption that there is no alternative to the works?

## **Insurance**

- Observations of insurance companies' position on cover against flood in Gospel Oak.

## **Legal**

- What legislation is driving this, why now? What is the legal necessity underpinning the works?
- The legal opinion that requires the City of London to carry out the works and says that these cannot be met by any other means and who gave it.
- The legal option that advised the Dam Nonsense campaign that says that the City of London is not required to carry out the works.
- Does the City of London believe that it should comply further with the Environment Agency's statement about storing as much floodwater on site as possible?
- Why has the City of London not joined with the Heath & Hampstead Society in seeking a judicial ruling on interpreting the requirements of the Reservoirs Act and having regard to the Hampstead Heath Act.
- How these proposals are not in contravention of the Hampstead Heath Act of 1871.
- I would like the case for enlarging the dams to be tested in court before any work is done.
- The driver for these works being EU regulation rather than risk.

## **Meteorology**

- An alternative way of understanding the size and shape of a rainstorm event that would first come over the top or out of the side of Highgate No 1 pond - other than Standard of Protection.
- A sample of 'realistic' storm events, measured in millimetres and hours for how a given, realistic set of ground conditions at the time would work.
- Meteorological forecasts
- Why despite the recent record rainfall have plans not been re-assessed?

## **Modelling**

- Details of the original report warning of a 1:400,000 year event storm and who compiled this report.
- Full publication of all details of the modelling, including all the assumptions and data sets.
- Has the accuracy of the modelling information been supported by other engineers?
- Why is the project based on a 1 in 400,000 year worst case flood scenario.
- How has the potential loss of life due to a 1 in 400,000 year event has been evaluated in that assessment?
- Statistical calculations of 400,000 year estimated: Why not one in 100,000 years? One in 500,000 years?
- Is the possibility of the Heath dams failing a 1 in 10,000 or 1 in 400,000?
- More information about what is meant by a Possible Maximum Flood: How is this determined and the what is probability of it occurring?

## **Planning Controls**

- Have the new buildings on Mill Lane had any effect on the water table?
- What is the position on planning control of paving over gardens, hard-standings, loss of percolated surfaces, garden space, deep basement prohibitions?

## **Project Team**

- How many of the officials and consultants live within a 1 mile radius of the Heath?
- Who originated the plan?

## Rationale

- Why are the existing dams and other systems no longer adequate? What evidence is there that present dams are unsafe?
- What are the assumptions, case or evidence for why this work is needed?
- A more balanced view showing the case against.
- A much better explanation of how to answer (and eliminate) the ridicule of people saying you're designing the dams to cope with a 1 in 400,000 year event.
- No detail has been provided on precisely why the works need to be so extensive.
- Why was the report on the last extreme flooding event in Camden (see the Camden Borough 2003 report entitled "Floods in Camden, Report of the Floods Scrutiny Panel, London Borough of Camden, June 2003), which in no way implicated the ponds in that flooding event, taken into account by the Corporation of London or its engineering adviser. At that time, many roads adjacent to the ponds were flooded due to backing up of the sewers
- How can this work be justified on the basis on disaster mitigation in the event of extreme flooding when extreme storms will still cause floods in the area downstream after the work is complete?
- Heavy rainfall and inadequate drainage has been the cause of local flooding so why are these works necessary?
- Who will actually benefit if this project goes ahead?

## Risk Assessment

- Copy of summary of Engineer's Report that justifies the works and the parameters that they work to.
- The Corporation's engineer's response to the other engineer's criticism of the evaluation of the need to make these changes (as referred to in the letters section of the Camden New Journal as at 9 February 2014).
- Considering how much land (e.g., Dukes Field) lies downstream between Highgate Ponds and domestic housing. What are the real risks of an immediate and previously undetected, breach?
- What is the probability of the dams failing?
- How reliable are all the recommendations? Is the technical evidence really sound and indisputable?
- Has the need for the work been assessed by other agencies?
- Why is the City working to such a remote probability in respect of the works proposed?
- Why does anything on this scale needs to be done: what you perceive the risks to be and why? What is the scientific case for intervention?
- What is the historic analysis of risks?
- How likely is it that someone will die as a result? How likely is it that damage of over, say £100million will be caused?
- Is this just a bureaucratic response to legislation intended for more serious life threatening situations?
- Why do similar threats of flooding do not exist elsewhere in London where there is no dam in the event of maximum precipitation.
- Why is this risk being addressed, whereas other much more imminent risks are not: Risk of the Thames flooding and obstructing the footpath near the Customs House; risk to cyclists from traffic (there's always more the City could do)?
- A risk / loss analysis: What is estimated cost of projected works versus estimated liability risks?

## **Safety**

- What emergency planning proposals has the City of London initiated in partnership with local authorities, emergency services and other bodies and what ongoing mechanisms that have been set up to maintain and develop these partnerships to mitigate the harm element of the risks under discussion.

## **Visual Representations of the Proposals**

- To scale physical models of the proposals with spillways shown clearly and showing where the water will run if the ponds overflow.
- The new boundary of the Model Boating Pond to be clearly indicated on the ground with posts for a week or two.
- Size and location of the main drains and storm relief sewer to be linked to the project maps.
- 3D models of what the options look like
- 3D video presentation.
- Computer mock ups of the spillways
- More accurate artists' impressions than those currently available.
- Diagrams showing proposed height of the Model Boating Pond Dam e.g. artists impression.
- Graphics on how things will look after the work showing the size of the changes planned.
- Show how the dams would look if one was standing by them on the path as well as seen from across the pond to show the true visual impact. Perhaps a digital "walkthrough" of the options showing their visual impact from a pedestrian's point of view as they move along nearby paths?
- Aerial view of proposed new path by Highgate Pond Chain with artist impressions of new views.
- Visual image of proposed changes to vista from east of Boating Pond.
- 3D modelling of inside the Hampstead & Highgate Ridge showing understanding of the water table, water storage, estimates of change over time, outfall predictions.

## **Water Management**

- Anti compaction measures implemented over the Heath's surface and contribution to run off.
- The historical context of water management including measures implemented over the past 1000 years including the Saxon ditch heritage.
- London's water management policy for the next 50 years.
- Position downstream from Gospel Oak, implementations of measures further down Fleet Valley, Kings Cross, Farringdon.

## Appendix 9: Postcodes Responses Detail

Note: The number of instances of each postcode is 1 unless otherwise shown.

E	No.	H	No.	N	No.	NW	No.	SE	No.	W	No.	Other
E2 4		HA1 1		N1	2	NW1	25	SE1		W1	2	AL2 2PQ
E2 8	2	HA5		N1 2		NW1 0	3	SE1 2		W2 1		BL2 6PN
E2 9		HA8		N1 4	3	NW1 1	6	SE5 7		W2 3		CV3 6
E4		Ha8 8		N1 7		NW1 7		SE8		W6 9		HP23
E4 6		HA9 7		N2	2	NW1 8	4	SE10		W11 2		IG6 1
E4 9				N2 0	7	NW1 9	9	SE11				KT2 6
E5 8				N2 055		Nw2	3	Sw12	2	WC1N	2	M6 8
E8				N2 9	6	NW2 1	3	Se13		WC1X		TW9 4DA
E8 1	2			N3		NW2 2	8	SE16	2			UB8 2
E10				N3 1	3	NW2 4	3	SE19 1				WD19
E10 5				N3 2	2	Nw2 5						YO24 1LG
E11				N3 3		NW2 6						
E11 4				N4	3	NW3	27					
E12 5	2			N4 2		NW3 1	98					
e17 3				N4 3	2	NW3 2	121					
E17 8				N5 1	4	NW3 3	6					
e18				N6	8	NW3 4	18					
				N6 2		NW3 5	23					
EC1				N6 4	15	NW3 6	19					
EC2				N6 5	25	NW3 7	15					
EC2 Y	3			N6 6	47	NW4 3TR						
				N7	5	NW4 4	2					
EN4 4				N7 0	19	NW5	9					
EN4 9				N7 6	2	NW5 1	124					
en4 0				N7 9	3	NW5 2	22					
EN5 6				N7 U		NW5 3	8					
EN5 I				N8		NW5 4	39					
EN6 Q				N8 8	4	nw6	3					
				N8 9ET	4	NW6 1	10					
				N9		NW6 2	2					
				N9 0		NW6 3	2					
				N10 1	2	NW6 4	3					
				N10 2		NW6 5						
				N10 3	7	NW6 6	6					
				N10 H		NW6 7	3					
				N10 2		NW8 0	3					
				N11		NW9 5						
				N11 2	2	NW9 8						
				N12	3	NW10						
				N12		NW11	41					

E	No.	H	No.	N	No.	NW	No.	SE	No.	W	No.	Other
				N12 8		NW12						
				N13 4	3							
				N14 6			645					
				N15			10					
				N15 6								
				n16 5								
				n16 7								
				n16 8								
				N16 9								
				N17 6	2							
				N17 8								
				N17 A								
				N19	7							
				N19 3	9							
				N19 4								
				N19 4								
				N19 4BZ								
				N19 4DB								
				N19 4DG								
				N19 4PS								
				N19 4QQ								
				N19 5	20							
				N20 0								
				N22 7								
				N29	3							



## Appendix 10: Other Ethnic Backgrounds and Groups Detail

Ethnic Background or Group	Total
American	6
<b>American with UK passport</b>	1
American/Irish/German	1
Anglo-French (born off East Heath Road)	1
Australian	4
Born in South Africa	1
British - Mixed English, Scottish, German, Italian	1
Canadian	1
Central European	1
Channel islander	1
Continental	1
Dutch	2
East European	4
English French	1
European	13
French	5
French & American	1
French & Indian	1
German	2
Greek	1
Greek/Dutch	1
Italian	5
Japanese	4
Jewish	1
Jewish Ashkenazi but I consider myself English.	1
Malaysian	1
Mediterranean	1
Mexican	1
Mixed	1
Mixed British Central European	1
My mother was Scottish and my father an Askenazi Jew.	1
New Zealand	3
Norwegian	1
Parents' origins in Germany & Austria	1
Polish	2
Polish-American background	1
Russian	1
South Africa	1
South American	2
Swedish	1
Swiss	1
Viking	1
Western European	1

This page is intentionally left blank

<b>Committee(s):</b>	<b>Date(s):</b>
Policy & Resources Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee  Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood & Queen's Park	20 March 2014 7 April 2014 (for discussion) 14 April 2014 (for information)
<b>Subject:</b> STEM and Policy Education Programme – Policy Initiatives Fund Application	<b>Public</b>
<b>Report of:</b> Director of Open Spaces	<b>For Decision</b>
<b>Summary</b>	
<p>The Hampstead Heath Ponds Project is a complex engineering and landscaping project which has stimulated a great deal of interest within the local community and which presents us with an opportunity to engage children and young people on a range of issues including:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Physical geography</li> <li>• Human geography</li> <li>• Engineering</li> <li>• Public speaking and debate</li> <li>• Open space management and landscaping</li> <li>• Public policy and decision making</li> <li>• Understanding of risk</li> </ul> <p>This is particularly exciting from the perspective of promoting STEM subjects (science, technology, engineering and maths) alongside issues of public policy and debate.</p> <p>It is proposed that an education project be launched alongside the engineering and landscaping project to use this opportunity to engage and educate children locally. This is line with the City's educational strategy and related initiatives, and will complement the existing work of the education team.</p>	
<b>Recommendation</b>	
It is recommended that:-	
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. The Policy &amp; Resources Committee approve that the Ponds Project Education Programme be funded for three years at a total cost of £144,000 (£51,000 in 2014/15, £50,000 in 2015/16 and £43,000 in 2016/17) can be met from the Policy Initiatives Fund, categorised as "Communities" and charged to City's Cash.</li> <li>2. That this report be received by the Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee and Hampstead Hbeath, Highgate Wood &amp; Queen's Park Committee for information.</li> </ol>	

## **Main Report**

### **Background**

1. Ponds Project is project at Hampstead Heath to reduce the risk of pond overtopping, embankment erosion, failure and potential loss of life downstream in line with the Reservoirs Act 1975 while meeting the obligations of the Hampstead Heath Act 1871. In addition to the improved safety of the dams, there will be a number of significant ecological benefits including improved water quality, enhanced habitat quality and a more natural looking landscaping around the Model Boating Pond.
2. The project has caused some controversy locally and in addition the direct benefit to the students engaged in the educational project, it is hoped that as an ancillary impact, it will also further enhance local understanding of the project and the factors which underpin it.
3. The Hampstead Heath education service has engaged with over 35,000 students since it opened in 2006. It currently engages with approximately 6500 students per year across a range of subjects including science, geography, history and art. The service provides high quality education for students ranging from early years and foundation stage to postgraduate students. The programmes are extremely successful and popular with Camden schools and are a key method for engaging young people and their communities with the social and natural history of the Heath.

### **Current Position**

4. The appointment of BAM Nuttall has now been approved by Committee, and they will be starting the Ground Investigation works at the end of March. This presents an excellent opportunity to launch both the educational outreach programme with on-site physical geography and exploration of the findings of the investigations, and to begin to embed the construction contractor into the site and local community.
5. The Hampstead Heath education programme is currently running at full capacity with over 6500 students taking part in 2013. The programme is currently managed by 1.5 FTE members of staff and a pool of freelance educators. It is therefore necessary to identify additional resource in order to take advantage of the opportunity presented by the ponds project.
6. It is envisioned that the benefits of the educational programme will be twofold: increased levels of engagement locally and across the City educational family with the Heath and the Ponds Project – benefiting both children and the schools, but also the project by increasing understanding and support.

## **Proposals**

7. The Ponds Project education programme would aim to engage with schools within a one mile radius of the Heath over a 3 year period. The programme will aim to include both primary and secondary schools.
8. It is proposed that the project work with 25 local primary schools on a one lesson programme on the Heath focused on the Year 3 programme of study on rocks. This innovative programme would allow the students to experience the unique opportunity to 'see below the surface' which the project affords.
9. The Ponds Project education programme offers a unique cross-curricular case study which can enrich the new National Curriculum guidelines for Key Stage 3-5 in Science, Geography and Citizenship. We propose working with 10-15 secondary schools per year on a multiple lesson programme. A first lesson would take place in-situ and would focus on the physical and human geography of the ponds project. A second lesson would take place in the school and encourage students to understand the role of the community in decision making through debate and role play.
10. It is hoped that we will be able to develop a more intensive relationship with one or two schools so that they can follow the progress of the project. In addition to site visits and lessons at schools, it is also hoped that we may be able to develop a programme to bring a students to the City to find out more about the public policy side of the project, including the challenges of implementing legislation, democracy and decision making. This element of the programme should be able to interact with the City's broader educational agenda and activities, and has the potential to allow students to engage with elected Members directly – offering a unique insight into the City of London.
11. As well as delivering lessons directly, the project will also produce a range of educational materials that can be used by schools themselves as an educational resource. This would be a key deliverable from the project and one which would have life beyond the three years of the funded programme.
12. It is intended that relationships be developed with both independent organisations and City institutions to aid in the delivery of the project.

## **Corporate & Strategic Implications**

13. The Ponds Project Educational outreach work supports the City's vision for "high quality, accessible and responsive services benefiting its communities, neighbours, London and the nation", and specifically supports KPP5 "Increasing the impact of the City's cultural and heritage offer on the life of London and the nation".
14. The project supports the aspirations of the City's Education Strategy and the broader London agenda.

## **Implications**

15. It is anticipated that the programme will cost a total of £144,000 (£51,000 in the first year, £50,000 in the second and £43,000 in the third year). These varying costs are derived from the anticipated reduction in the costs associated with producing new educational materials as the programme goes on.
16. The proposed costs can be met from the Policy Initiatives Fund, categorised as “Communities” and charged to City’s Cash.
17. The current uncommitted balance available within your Committee’s Policy Initiatives Fund 2014/15 amounts to some £272,000 prior to any allowance being made for any other proposals on today’s agenda. Substantial funds currently remain in the fund for 2015/16 and 2016/17.

## **Conclusion**

18. The proposed Ponds Project Educational Outreach initiative presents an excellent opportunity to build on the existing highly successful educational outreach already provided at North London Open Spaces by using the Ponds Project to engage a wider group of Children and Young People both locally and across the City’s educational family in a wide range of subject areas. The production of educational and support materials would have value and life beyond the conclusion of the engineering and landscaping project, adding to the community benefit.

## **Appendix – Activity Plan – Indicative Draft**

### **Esther Sumner**

Ponds Project & Management Support Officer, Open Spaces

T: 020 7332 3130

E: [esther.sumner@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:esther.sumner@cityoflondon.gov.uk)

### **Grace Rawnsley**

Community Education Officer, Open Spaces

T: 020 7332 6671

E: [grace.rawnsley@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:grace.rawnsley@cityoflondon.gov.uk)

## Timetable for the Project

Activity	2014												2015												2016												2017					
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	J	F	M	A	M	
Recruit Education Officer																																										
Education Officer start																																										
Develop programmes																																										
Develop resources																																										
Deliver Primary Learning programmes																																										
Deliver NSEW with Primary																																										
Deliver Secondary Learning Programmes																																										
Deliver In-Depth Secondary School programmes																																										
Develop and Publish Resource Pack																																										

### Activity Plan

Activity: Detailed Description	Audience	Benefits for people	Resource	Cost in budget	Timetable	Targets and Measures of Success	Method of evaluation
<b>Primary Learning Sessions</b> Hard-hat style education sessions	Primary schools in the Camden area within 1 mile of the 'Ponds	Unique method to support the primary school curriculum.	Ponds Project Education Officer – 20%	Ponds Project Officer £18000	September 2014 – September 2016	1000 primary school students and their teachers engaged through	Teacher evaluation forms

<p>focused on science and geography of the ponds project aimed at Key Stage 2 year groups. These sessions will happen on-site.</p>	<p>Project'</p>	<p>Greater understanding of the ponds project in the local community</p>	<p>Casual Education Rangers Educational Resources for programmes</p>	<p>Additional staff costs £16000 Educational resources £4000</p>		<p>the project</p>	
<p><b>National Science and Engineering Week</b> Offer opportunities for primary schools to engage with project around the NSEW</p>	<p>Primary schools in the Camden area within 1 mile of the 'Ponds Project'</p>	<p>Greater understanding of the importance of engineering and science in our local green spaces.</p>	<p>Ponds Project Education Officer – 5% Casual Education Rangers Educational Resources for programmes</p>	<p>Ponds Project Officer £4500 Additional Staff Costs £1500 Education resources £1000</p>	<p>March 2014, 2015, 2016</p>	<p>Daily opportunities for schools to partake in hard-hat tours of the site.</p>	<p>Student evaluation forms</p>
<p><b>Secondary Learning</b></p>							
<p><b>Bespoke Secondary Learning Sessions</b> In-school teaching sessions on focusing on the ponds project across a range of curriculum subjects. Consultation with secondary school teachers will help to inform these programme subjects. Areas of the curriculum such as 'The way science works' are ideal choices.</p>	<p>Secondary schools in the Camden and Barnet area</p>	<p>Unique case study teaching resource for the secondary school curriculum  Greater understanding of the ponds project in the local community.  Opportunity to engage secondary school students in meaningful debates about a contentious issue and gain their views.</p>	<p>Ponds Project Education Officer – 40% Educational Resources for programmes</p>	<p>Ponds Project Officer £36000 Additional Staff Costs £3000 Educational Resources – £9000</p>	<p>September 2014</p>	<p>2000 secondary school students and their teachers engaged through the project</p>	<p>Teacher and student evaluation forms Student coursework</p>



<p><b>Secondary In-Depth Sessions</b> On-site sessions during activity weeks and days focusing on the physical geography of the project. Guildhall sessions during activity weeks and days meeting members and policy officers.</p>	<p>Secondary schools in the Camden and Barnet area</p>	<p>Unique opportunity to engage with policy setting in local government.</p> <p>Opportunity to explore hydrology and engineering in depth.</p> <p>Opportunity to engage secondary school students in meaningful debates about a contentious issue and gain their views.</p>	<p>Ponds Project Education Officer – 10%</p> <p>Educational Resources for programmes</p>	<p>Ponds Project Officer £9000</p> <p>Additional Staff Costs £3000</p> <p>Educational Resources £1000</p>	<p>July 2014, 2015</p>	<p>Daily opportunities for schools to take part in hard-hat tours of the site.</p> <p>Daily opportunities for schools to take part in sessions at Guildhall.</p>	<p>Student evaluations</p> <p>Member evaluations</p>
<p><b>Secondary School Resource Pack</b> Development of teaching resource pack to support secondary learning into the future including lesson plans for teachers and data sets.</p>	<p>All secondary schools</p>	<p>Opportunity to engage with schools beyond the project.</p> <p>Legacy that will last beyond the project</p>	<p>Ponds Project Education Officer – 15%</p> <p>Cost for printing</p>	<p>Ponds Project Officer £13500</p> <p>Resource Pack £5000</p>	<p>November 2015 – May 2016</p>	<p>Resource Pack developed and given to all secondary schools participating and published online</p>	
<p><b>Tertiary Learning Supporting Tertiary Learning</b> Investigate partnerships with London Universities to use the project as a case study for teaching policy-making in local government.</p>			<p>Ponds Project Education Officer – 10%</p>	<p>Ponds Project Officer £9000</p>			

## Budget

		Year 1	Year 2	Year 3	Total
<b>Expenditure</b>					
Staff Costs	Grade C Salary - Education Officer	30,000	30,000	30,000	90,000
	EO Redundancy	0	0	1350	1,350
	Casual Staff costs	5000	15000	5000	25,000
	<b>Sub-Total</b>	<b>35,000</b>	<b>45,000</b>	<b>36,350</b>	<b>116,350</b>
Other Staff Costs	Staff Training	500	500	500	1,500
	Staff Travel	1000	1000	1000	1,000
	<b>Sub-Total</b>	<b>1,500</b>	<b>1,500</b>	<b>1,500</b>	<b>2,500</b>
Equipment and Resources	Staff PPE	300	300	300	900
	Formal Resources	15000	3000	0	18000
	Resource Pack Production	0	0	5000	5000
	<b>Sub-Total</b>	<b>15,300</b>	<b>3,300</b>	<b>5,300</b>	<b>23,900</b>
<b>Income</b>					
Primary Learning	Education Sessions	1000	1000	0	2000
	NSEW Sessions	1200	1200	1200	3600
	<b>Sub-Total</b>	<b>2200</b>	<b>2200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>5600</b>
<b>Total Expenditure</b>		<b>51,800</b>	<b>49,800</b>	<b>43,150</b>	<b>142,750</b>
<b>Total Income</b>		<b>2200</b>	<b>2200</b>	<b>1200</b>	<b>5600</b>

<b>Committee(s):</b>	<b>Date(s):</b>
Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee	7 April 2014
<b>Subject:</b> Tree Management Update Report	<b>Public</b>
<b>Report of:</b> Superintendent of Hampstead Heath	<b>For Discussion</b>

### Summary

This report provides an update on significant emerging challenges facing the Tree Management Team on Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood and Queen's Park. The report outlines the significance of the tree stock at all three sites, and also presents some of the new technology available to evaluate the environmental and economic value of this natural resource, against the background of growing concern for the natural environment and tree health.

The report provides information on the current working arrangements and staff resource deployed to manage the tree stock across the Division, and then outlines the principal challenges facing the Tree Management Team, including tree disease and the increasing frequency of extreme weather events. It also includes proposed options for re-configuring the Tree Management resource to meet these new challenges.

### Recommendation(s)

- That the Consultative Committee notes the information provided in this report.

## Main Report

### Background and the tree stock

1. Trees and woodland are an essential component of the natural fabric of Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood and Queen's Park. In landscape terms alone, these Open Spaces would be virtual deserts without tree cover. The presence of the treescape provides valuable habitat, incalculable amenity value, and recounts the history and heritage of the landscape. The recent proliferation of tree diseases and the huge public interest in this issue has precipitated a series of important changes, both in government policy and the manner in which the natural environment is valued, including trees and woodlands.
2. Hampstead Heath has a tree stock of approximately 20,000 trees, including 800 veterans and in excess of 100 hectares of secondary woodland, which has largely developed over the past 100 years. There are just over seven kilometres of hedgerows across the Heath and Heath Extension with many fine hedgerow trees, including a number of exceptional wild service trees. Much of the woodland trees are native oak, beech, willow and ash, but there

are many other non-native species including the ubiquitous sycamore and turkey oak. Amongst all this woodland cover can be found previous planting schemes from various periods and many historically important landscape trees.

3. Highgate Wood has an estimated 5,000 trees within the woodland, and as an Ancient Woodland site contains many exceptional veteran hornbeams and standard oaks. Highgate Wood is one of a cluster of significant woodland sites in the Hornsey and Highgate area, and is a surviving fragment of the Bishop of London's Hunting Park that once extended to over 1,000 acres. Ancient Woodland experienced a period of decline following the Second World War, when many sites were partially clear-felled and then replanted with coniferous timber species. This followed what had already been a period of gradual land use change starting in the mid nineteenth century, during which woodland products were replaced with coal and steel.
4. Queen's Park has an interesting tree collection dating from the early Mackenzie planting of the late 1880's through to more recent native planting in the last five years. Unfortunately the site's principal tree species is the London plane closely followed by native ash, both being at the top of the current tree disease list. There are a number of other species, which provides some resilience, but there will be a need to plan for a long-term replacement programme if the current diseases threatening the London plane and the ash become well-established in the London area.

#### **Evaluation of the tree and woodland resource**

5. The past four years have seen an increasing focus on the Natural Environment, with growing concern about habitat degradation and the consequent decline in ecologically significant species. The massive opposition towards the planned selling of 250,000 hectares of publically owned woodland in February 2011 led to more than 500,000 people signing a petition opposing the proposal, together with a successful counter-campaign led by the Woodland Trust, resulting in the scrapping of the scheme. This coincided with the Government's 'Natural Environment' White Paper and subsequent policy document 'The Natural Choice' published in June 2011, which had been informed by the UK National Ecosystem Assessment. The UKNEA was the first assessment of its kind and highlighted not only the value of the natural environment in economic terms but also its vulnerability.
6. These milestone policy documents have been followed by others, notably the 'State of Nature' report collated by the UK Wildlife Trusts and released in the spring of 2013. This report identifies an overall decline of 60% of many wildlife species with associated decline in habitats. The report focuses on a number of principal habitats including woodland and identifies the decline in woodland management as a significant factor in falling numbers of insect and vertebrates species associated with this habitat. The report also refers to continuing degradation of hedgerow habitat on farmland and the loss of large hedgerow trees.
7. These national issues are reflected in the value and fragility of the natural fabric of Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood, and Queen's Park, especially as these are sites completely embedded within the urban development of London. The combined tree stock at the three sites has an incalculable value both in landscape and environmental terms. Measuring this value is a complex and technologically challenging task, but there are various emerging

technologies now available to measure and quantify the benefits of woodland and tree cover, both in an urban and a rural setting.

8. The system that appears to be attracting the most interest is a software package called 'i-Tree', which originated as a Forestry Service tool in the United States of America but has now been used extensively in the UK to produce detailed assessments of the 'ecological services' provided by urban forest environments. There are a number of different applications available from i-Tree, including a package to measure canopy cover and others for landscape design, but to date the most widely used application here in the UK is i-Tree Eco, which provides data on carbon sequestration, pollutant capture, and a capital asset value.
9. In 2011 a pilot study in Torbay in Devon used the i-Tree system to survey over 800,000 trees in the Borough and calculated that the Torbay 'urban forest' – a combination of park, woodland, street and privately owned trees – was worth a structural value of £280 million. This value represented the cost of replacing the entire treescape across the Borough. Other values provided by the survey were that the Borough's trees stored nearly 100,000 tonnes of carbon and sequestered 3,320 tonnes of carbon annually.
10. During the summer of 2014 an ambitious project co-ordinated by the RE-LEAF partnership will survey London's urban forest, using the i-Tree Eco package and a group of 200 trained volunteers. Having been processed in the USA, the collected field data will form part of a report to be published in 2015. This will be the first attempt to evaluate the ecological service benefit of London's tree cover, and will be a ground-breaking project which it is hoped the City of London can be part of. The London-wide survey will lead to more detailed Borough-wide assessments, and it is anticipated that the methodology will be applied extensively in the future to justify funding for tree and woodland management.
11. The London Tree Officers Association launched its own tree evaluation scheme in 2007: named Capital Asset Value for Amenity Trees (CAVAT), it hit the headlines with the £750,000 London plane in Berkely Square. The system has been used to great effect by London Tree Managers for countering insurance claims and compensation payments for tree damage. The Tree Management Team on Hampstead Heath has used the CAVAT system to calculate the value of individual landscape trees: a conservative valuation of the site's 400 London plane trees exceeds four million pounds.

### **The veteran tree stock**

12. Hampstead Heath's stock of veteran-status trees has an asset value that is very difficult to calculate using any of the systems mentioned above. For such a concentration of trees of this age class and conservation value to have survived the urban expansion and development of the past 150 years is extraordinary in its own right. They are a collective living monument in central London to a lost rural landscape, and have an inestimable value for that reason alone. They are also an important reminder to current and future generations of the thousands of trees that were lost during the urban expansion of the Victorian period in the surrounding area. In addition, their special conservation value for a suite of important wildlife species (including insects, bats, and fungi) means that their management and conservation remains a priority for the Tree Management Team. Veteran trees are particularly vulnerable to environmental changes, including soil compaction.

Root zone protection and halo release are two of several minimal intervention methods the Tree Team employs to conserve these important trees.



Figure 1: Line of veteran trees near Spaniards Road

13. Highgate Wood also contains a fine collection of veteran coppice hornbeams, a number of which have never been accurately dated but could possibly be traced back to the late Medieval period. Highgate Wood also escaped Victorian development and provides a fascinating insight into the pre-Industrial Revolution landscape. Veteran trees require specialist management and carefully considered conservation techniques, with an emphasis on minimal intervention wherever possible and long-term planning. Fortunately this is an area of tree management that the UK, including the City of London, is notable for and for which it has acquired an international reputation as a leader in the field.

#### **The arboricultural skills resource across the three sites**

14. The four persons in the Tree Team are the only full-time arborists within the Division and offer a range of skills, from carrying out detailed tree inspections, and report writing to performing complex dismantling operations on large trees. The team has moved away from the traditional interventionist approach of previous tree-management practice to a more scientific method, which focuses on interpreting tree biology and understanding the pathology of fungi and their associated decay strategies. Central to its work is a founding principle of not felling trees unless absolutely necessary. The team has developed a particular specialism in veteran tree management which they are now exporting to other sites when they have the time, including Burnham Beeches. This move towards a more ecologically focused arboriculture fits well with the other conservation and ecological work being carried out on the Heath and Highgate Wood.
15. Aside from the Tree Team, there are a number of staff who have arboricultural experience and are certificated to work with chainsaws. Most of these are members of the Conservation Team, who carry out a degree of ground-based

tree work within their programmed conservation work. There are also three Wood Keepers within the Highgate Wood Team who undertake regular tree work within Highgate Wood, including climbing and Mobile Elevated Work Platform (MEWP) operations. There is the additional resource of the Heath Ranger Team, which has four experienced staff with arboricultural experience who can provide an emergency service at weekends and out of hours.

16. Queen's Park has no arboriculturally certificated staff, so is reliant on the full-time Tree Team carrying out tree inspections and tree safety works. There are a number of staff who have received basic tree-inspection training and have been very proactive in passing on information about potential tree problems.

### **Planned inspections and tree safety work**

17. The Tree Team's core role is to survey and inspect trees at Hampstead Heath and Queen's Park, specifically in the high-risk areas such as highways, facilities, and neighbouring properties. These inspections are part of a tree management system, which the City of London has a legal requirement to have in place and implement as duty holders. The Tree Team now has three LANTRA-qualified inspectors, who provide a rolling programme of regular inspections covering some 3,400 trees within the most highly used areas on the Heath.



**Figure 2: Vehicle traffic on Spaniards Road**

18. These safety inspections require a high level of skill and a practised eye, and can only be carried out by suitably qualified staff. One of the advantages of using City of London staff for this work is that they often have a detailed and historical understanding of many of the trees and can put this to very effective use when carrying out annual inspections. This was well demonstrated in August 2013 when a patrolling Heath Ranger (who also has the LANTRA tree inspection qualification and had previously worked for many years in the Tree Team) identified a structural fault on a roadside oak tree. The area was rapidly cordoned off and cars and public were excluded from the fall zone,

preventing serious injury when part of the tree collapsed and fell into the road shortly afterwards.

19. The cyclical inspection work is recorded on a tree management database called Arbortrack, and trees identified for safety work are then listed according to priority and worked on by the team. In 2013 alone, the team worked on 120 individual trees, including veteran trees. The schedule of trees requiring work is growing progressively longer as additional works are added due to storm events and emergency work.

### **The growing threat of tree disease and impact on workload**

20. The current and continuing proliferation of tree diseases is causing a great deal of concern across the tree-management industry, with the additional separate issue of imported insect pests. Currently the diseases and pathogenic insects causing greatest concern are Ash Dieback, Oak Processionary Moth, and Massaria of Plane. In addition there are well-established diseases that have already reduced the tree stock significantly, specifically Horse Chestnut Bacterial Canker at Queen's Park and Chronic Oak Decline at Highgate Wood. Sadly most of these diseases have been introduced by human activity and it seems that despite all the plant import legislation and controls on movements, the diseases have moved throughout the UK.
21. When it comes to spreading plant pathogens, the rapidity of the spread of Ash Dieback in the autumn and winter of 2012 demonstrated just how effective we are at doing Nature's job for her. There has been a great deal of discussion about the way the Ash Dieback outbreak was dealt with in 2012, and how we should learn from the mistakes that were made in the 1970s and 1980s with Dutch Elm Disease. Although Ash Dieback was not discovered in the London area in 2013, it is expected to arrive in the next two years and the disease will have a major impact if it becomes established at Hampstead Heath and Queen's Park, where there are significant populations of ash trees.
22. In the spring of 2012 the fungal disease Massaria was discovered in Queen's Park, then identified shortly afterwards in various locations on Hampstead Heath, including high footfall areas such as South End Green and along the London Overground line boundary to the north of the Lido. It was very quickly realised that this issue needed to be given the highest priority and, with guidance from other tree managers in Royal Parks and neighbouring Boroughs, measures were put into place to manage the risk, including identification and removal of infected tree limbs and a raised frequency of inspection.
23. The immediate impact of this increased inspection frequency is the Tree Team has had to reschedule a significant amount of its time for carrying out essential safety work on the London planes. Inspections are carried out twice a year, as the pathology of the fungi involved can cause a rapid degenerative decay leading to branch failure within a short time. Once suspected branches are identified, the trees in question have to be climbed and the affected limbs removed. Because many of these trees are large 100-year-old landscape trees with high canopies exceeding 20 metres, the climbing operations involved are time consuming.
24. Between Hampstead Heath and Queen's Park the Tree Team is now having to deliver additional inspections of some 500 London planes, which is taking up a significant amount of their operational working time. The London Tree



Officers Association has now released a comprehensive guidance document on managing Massaria on urban plane trees and this document will be adopted for future management of the disease.

25. Oak Processionary Moth is a pest that was introduced with imported oak trees from mainland Europe in 2006. Since then it has become well-established in South West London and has spread progressively every year. The caterpillars colonise oak trees, feeding on the leaves and, following a series of life cycle stages, build silken nests to pupate in. There is a major public health issue with Oak Processionary Moth, as the larval caterpillars produce microscopic allergenic hairs that can produce rashes and respiratory problems in humans and animals. The caterpillars can also cause significant damage to host trees, especially those already under stress, and young trees.
26. Oak Processionary Moth has been the target of a concerted programme of eradication financed by central government through the Forestry Commission, with the objective of stopping the pest from spreading further out into other parts of London. Last summer 150 known sites in and around London were treated with insecticide, and the operation has been considered to have had a significant impact. The Tree Management Team is working closely with the Forestry Commission and other organisations such as the London Tree Officers Association, in order to obtain the best advice and support in controlling this pest in the event of an infestation.
27. Should an infestation occur on any of the sites, the Tree Manger will seek advice from the Forestry Commission control team and then contract one of the designated specialist firms to carry out pesticide spraying. If the infestation is over a wide area, it is possible the public may have to be excluded for significant periods. Oak Processionary Moth is a notifiable pest and must be reported to the Forestry Commission and DEFRA. Latest news from the Forestry Commission suggests that the caterpillars progress eastwards has slowed, and instead is heading in a south-westerly direction – this hopefully means the danger is less imminent but nevertheless we have to be prepared. The Tree Management Team is continuing to carry out biosecurity measures by monitoring trees for signs of infestation.
28. Working with other organisations to share and exchange information on tree disease is essential, and the Conservation and Trees Manager is now part of a Pest and Disease Working Group, a small group of tree professionals that has been set up by the London Tree Officers Association who will meet regularly to discuss current issues. Information arising from these meetings can then be circulated to the City of London’s Departmental Tree Disease Working Group. The Tree Management Officer is also attending a small specialist working group focusing on Massaria.

### **Storm damage and increasing extreme weather events**

29. The Tree Team has maintained a simple database of tree incidents since the beginning of 2008, and the entries are an interesting indication of the impact of extreme weather events. The table below sets out the reported tree incidents and those that were storm-related. There is an interesting ‘quiet’ period between 2010 and 2011, which has added to the perceived impression of a sudden significant increase in tree incidents.

<b>Year</b>	<b>No of Tree Incidents</b>	<b>Storm related</b>
2008	66	0

2009	75	6
2010	50	0
2011	58	0
2012	80	37
2013	300	225

30. The St Jude's storm event was probably the worst extreme weather event that the Tree Management Team has had to deal with in the past twenty years, the previous severe storms being the 1987 and 1990 events that caused extensive damage across the southern part of the UK. The storm on the 28<sup>th</sup> October 2013 was not comparable to the ferocity and scale of the 1987 Hurricane but still caused extensive damage. Hampstead Heath was left with over 100 damaged trees, of which 40 were too badly damaged to save.
31. The immediate priority works that followed the St Jude's storm meant that the Tree Team was committed to almost a month of extra work, resulting in some disruption of their normal work schedule. Fortunately both the Heath Ranger Team and the Conservation Team were able to provide a professional and highly effective auxiliary task force, which focused on felling those trees too badly damaged to be retained as well as removing and processing all the fallen branch debris. This allowed the Tree Team to focus on the more technically difficult dismantling operations and those that required climbing work.
32. Highgate Wood appeared to have the highest number of damaged trees at 120, but this was mostly canopy damage. The large number of damaged but still suspended branches necessitated closing the site for two days for public safety reasons, which allowed the Highgate Wood Team to focus on making safe the pathways and more frequently used areas. The Tree Team and the Conservation Team provided additional support in Highgate Wood for a number of days to tackle several of the more challenging jobs.
33. In total the St Jude's storm deflected sixteen staff away from their programmed work for a period approaching six weeks. We are incredibly fortunate to have the additional resource of fourteen staff with arboricultural experience and certification. The fact that there was no requirement to bring in any external resources, other than a hydraulic work platform, proves the professionalism and combined experience of the staff and Management Team.

#### **The Ponds Project and impact on trees on or near dams**

34. For the past two years there has been an ongoing programme of tree management on the principal dams in both the Highgate and Hampstead chains. These works have focused around the recommendations made by the Reservoir Engineer, and have largely been carried out by the Conservation Team. However there are several trees that have also been worked on by the Tree Team, and there is now an additional requirement to ensure that all the significant trees located on the dams are inspected annually, in order to ensure that structural issues are identified before these trees can cause any damage to the dam and causeway structures.



Figure 3: Plane trees at Hampstead No.2 pond

35. There is also the important consideration that with the progress of the Ponds Project and the inevitability of some degree of tree loss when the works take place, there will be some requirement for the City of London's Tree Team to carry out some of the more sensitive work. It will also be required to handle any works to veteran trees in the construction areas, and ensure that tree protection measures are adhered to.

### **Successional issues within the arborist resource**

36. Despite the number of available staff with arboricultural training and experience, there is a developing issue with climbing fitness and increasing age within the climbers group. Of the fourteen climbers across the Highgate Wood, Conservation and Trees Section, there are a number who are infrequent climbers, while some are approaching an age where climbing fitness and agility are diminishing. Climbing requires a high degree of physical fitness and regular practise. Despite the new ascending systems and cross-over from rock climbing technology, the work still requires fitness and stamina. Climbing arborists are also more susceptible to musculo-skeletal injuries, due to the nature of the work, and such injuries often mean long periods off work recovering, which then disrupts programmed work and service delivery.
37. There was a very well-received physiotherapy course run at Epping Forest in the summer of 2012 specifically for arborists across the Open Spaces Department. Everyone who attended had an individual assessment and the feedback was very positive. What really struck those who attended was the attention to detail, the recognition that the job of being a climbing arborist is very physically demanding and that as a group, they merit additional support. Unfortunately this service is longer provided by Occupational Health.
38. There is a growing need to replenish the climbing group with new, younger staff in order to maintain a reasonable level of fitness, and thus allow the older members of the group to focus on less physically demanding tasks, such as inspections and working off a hydraulic platform. There is currently no

apprenticeship scheme in place at Hampstead Heath, though the feasibility of employing an arboricultural apprentice is under investigation.

### **Making more effective use of the arboricultural skills across the Division**

39. The events of the last two years have led the Tree Management Team to reconsider the existing model for arboricultural services in this Division. Previously the solution to the problem would have been to contract in additional resource, whether that was to assist with the tree inspection work or to carry out works on trees, particularly those on highways. Due to the increasing constraints on budgets, this option is becoming more difficult to justify, especially when we have a significant arboricultural resource on-site.
40. The Management Team is now looking at a more flexible lateral approach to delivering an effective and professional arboricultural service, much of which has to some extent already been tested during the recent season of storms. This new model will involve making more effective use of the high level of expertise and knowledge that exists within the Conservation and Ranger Teams. Both these teams have a number of staff who previously worked on the Tree Team and have a wide range of arboricultural skills, from mechanical winch operators to professional tree inspection.
41. Plans are now underway to deploy some of these staff to work alongside the Tree Team, either as a separate unit to work on specific trees that suit their particular skill sets, particularly large fallen trees, or to provide additional support for the Tree Team when they require skilled ground staff. Clearly this new model of working will require careful consideration, as it will impact on other areas of service delivery, so timing and deployment planning are critical.
42. The Tree Team currently operates as a single unit using one vehicle. In order to maximise their effectiveness, they require another vehicle that can be used by the tree inspection group, but could also be used by a small secondary team. In partnership with the Department of the Built Environment, a Land Rover 110 Pickup used for gritting and highway inspections during the winter months will be available to the Tree Team from April to October. The cost to the Superintendent is fuel and a six-month service at the end of the loan period, which will be met from the local risk budget.
43. It is vitally important to continue the work maintaining and conserving Hampstead Heath's population of veteran trees. The Tree Team and the Conservation Team have been able to carry out some significant work on a number of veteran trees over the course of the past year, but due to the storm events have understandably had to divert their attention to safety work. With the new working arrangements to be implemented from April onwards, there will be a schedule of veteran tree work to be carried out in 2014, which the Teams will strive to complete.

### **Corporate & Strategic Implications**

44. Tree Management contributes to producing a Clean, Pleasant and Attractive City (Objective CPAC4) and to Conserve and Protect Biodiversity (Goal 15) in the Community Strategy. It will also help fulfil the Department's Strategic Goals and Objectives: **No. 2.** To adopt sustainable and sensitive working practices, promote biodiversity and protect the Open Spaces for the enjoyment of future generations, and **No. 5.** To ensure that the profile of the Open Spaces is further recognised through working in partnership with others

to promote our sites and through influencing policies at a local, regional and national level.

### **Implications**

45. There are no anticipated financial implications resulting from this report.

### **Conclusion**

46. The tree management resource at Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood and Queen's Park is taking on a heightened role following the challenges outlined above. Tree Managers have had to deploy available resources away from other important areas of work, such as the ongoing programme of conserving veteran trees, in order to focus on essential Duty of Care requirements. Unfortunately the threat of tree disease is likely to continue, with new pathogens being introduced and released into the environment requiring increased biosecurity measures. The recent spate of major storm events has caused disruption to programmed work and meant that all available arboricultural resources have been focused on public safety considerations. However it is important to remember that these are challenges faced across the rest of the country, with the same decisions having to be made by other Tree Management professionals everywhere. The City of London is in the unusual position of having a well-resourced internal arboricultural service. At North London Open Spaces, the focus over the next few months will be the re-evaluation of the available arboricultural resource within the Division and the reconfiguration of the existing teams to meet these pressures.

### **Appendices**

- None

### **Contact**

Jonathan Meares, Highgate Wood, Conservation and Trees Manager

T: 07500 786 067

E: jonathan.meares@cityoflondon.gov.uk

This page is intentionally left blank

<b>Committee(s):</b>	<b>Date(s):</b>
Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee	7 April 2014
<b>Subject:</b> Partnership Management of Bowling Green at Parliament Hill Fields	<b>Public</b>
<b>Report of:</b> Superintendent of Hampstead Heath	<b>For Discussion</b>

## Summary

In 2012, new management arrangements were successfully implemented at the Parliament Hill Bowling Green, including the granting of a new lease to the Parliament Hill Bowling Club. This report updates members on the discussions that have since taken place with members of both the Parliament Hill Bowling Club and the Hampstead Heath Croquet Club, and the proposal to renew the lease to the Parliament Hill Bowling Club for a further five-year term, with a mutual break clause after three years.

### **Recommendations**

That the views of the Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee are conveyed to the Hampstead Heath Management Committee on the proposed arrangements for the management of the Parliament Hill Bowling Green and ancillary buildings, and the renewal of the lease for a further five-year term, with a mutual break clause after three years.

## Main Report

### **Background**

1. Prior to 2012, the Bowling Green at Parliament Hill was home to the Parliament Hill Bowling Club, with the green and pavilions managed directly by Hampstead Heath staff.
2. Following an extensive review of the facility in late 2010, it was determined that the costs associated with managing the Bowling Green were in the order of £40,000 per annum, whilst annual income from the 25 members and casual players rarely exceeded £2,700. The most significant costs were attributable to staffing arrangements, as the green requires daily, year-round maintenance.
3. In early 2011 the City of London (like many other local authorities) was faced with having to achieve significant budgetary reductions. In July 2011, Hampstead Heath Consultative and Management Committees agreed that officers:

*“Investigate alternative means of providing ground maintenance services for the bowling green. This could include shared service delivery between the Parliament Hill Bowling Club and Hampstead Heath Croquet Club, potentially in partnership with other clubs managing the green and clubhouse facilities.”*

4. To bring in additional income, discussions were held with the recently formed Hampstead Heath Croquet Club over the possibility of sharing the Bowling Green on a one-year trial basis during the 2011 season. Prior to this, the Croquet Club had played on two temporary greens at Golders Hill Park.
5. The trial period was a success and from 18<sup>th</sup> April 2012, the Parliament Hill Bowling Club entered into a two-year lease, which included a requirement for the management of the Bowling Green and ancillary buildings to be shared between the Parliament Hill Bowling Club and Hampstead Heath Croquet Club.

### **Current Position**

6. There are currently 22 members in the Parliament Hill Bowling Club and 34 members in the Hampstead Heath Croquet Club, 17 of whom play off handicap on the Bowling Green while the less experienced members use two temporary lawns in Golders Hill Park.
7. Two meetings were held with the Bowling and Croquet Clubs on 12<sup>th</sup> December 2013 and 4<sup>th</sup> February 2014, chaired by the Chairman of the Hampstead Heath Sports Advisory Forum and supported by Officers, with the aim of establishing a way forward in the management arrangements for the facility.
8. At the first meeting the Clubs provided constructive feedback on the management arrangements during the term of the two-year lease. Although, as expected there were some initial “teething problems”, the management arrangement was deemed by both Clubs to have been an overall success.
9. The Clubs requested a new five-year lease on the same basis as before, with minor updates to the Operational Management Plan on issues around access arrangements for play.
10. The Chairman of the Sports Advisory Forum recommended the inclusion of five Key Performance Indicators (to be reviewed annually) in the Operational Management Plan, in order to develop both Bowls and Croquet and measure the success of the partnership.

### **Proposals**

11. That the City enters into a five-year lease with the Parliament Hill Bowling Club outside the security-of-tenure provisions of the Landlord and Tenant Act 1954, and with a mutual break option at the end of the third year. As per the previous lease, it is proposed the management of the Bowling Green and ancillary buildings is shared between the Parliament Hill Bowling Club and the Hampstead Heath Croquet Club.
12. To assist the Clubs, the City will pay a management grant of £4,500 per annum, an increase of £500 per year on the previous lease.
13. The Clubs agree to apply for funding grants from local and national sporting bodies (where available) to assist with their operational running costs. At present the Clubs are preparing an application for £500 from the Camden Sports Council.
14. The Parliament Hill Bowling Club and the Hampstead Heath Croquet Club are to adhere to the attached updated Operational Management Plan (Appendix 1), including the following five new Key Performance Indicators:



- a) Each Club to offer ten free hours coaching sessions throughout the season.
  - b) Each Club to advertise in one local newspaper offering details on membership.
  - c) Each Club to participate at the “Give it A Go” Day on Hampstead Heath.
  - d) Each Club to increase membership by 25% over the next 12 month period.
  - e) Each Club is to provide five taster sessions with local schools, and seek to encourage younger people to become Members.
15. Authority be delegated to the City Surveyor (in consultation with the Director of Open Spaces and the Comptroller and City Solicitor) to settle all other necessary terms to protect the City’s interests, and that the Comptroller and City Solicitor be instructed to complete any necessary documentation.

### **Corporate and Strategic Implications**

16. The proposed management arrangements for the Bowling Green support the **City of London Corporate Plan 2013 – 17: Key Policy Priorities (KPP2)** *“Maintaining the quality of our public services whilst reducing our expenditure and improving our efficiency”* and **KPP4** *“Maximising the opportunities and benefits afforded by our role in supporting London’s communities”*.
17. The management arrangements support the Overriding Policy S1 in the Hampstead Heath Management Plan Part 1 – Towards a Plan for the Heath 2007-2017: *“Work collaboratively in maintaining and developing the existing sports facilities and activities in response to changing demands ensuring appropriate provision for all sections of the community”*.

### **Implications**

#### Financial Risks

18. The grant of £4,500 will be met from the Superintendent’s local risk budget.
19. The proposal will enable The City to continue to save approximately £40,000 per annum in management expenditure on the Parliament Hill Bowling Green.

#### Key Risks

20. Whilst every effort will undoubtedly be made to sustain bowls and croquet provision on Hampstead Heath, there is always the risk that these arrangements will not prove financially viable if membership numbers decrease.

#### Property

21. Terms have been agreed for a new five-year lease outside the security-of-tenure provisions under the Landlord and Tenant Act 1954: the Parliament Hill Bowling Club will therefore have no automatic right to renew the lease at the end of the term. Additionally, there is a mutual break provision at the end of the third year, which gives the City of London flexibility should it be decided not to continue with the lease and management arrangement at that time (see Appendix 2 – Heads of Terms).

22. During the lease, the Parliament Hill Bowling Club is to be responsible for maintenance and repair of the Bowling Green and associated buildings, which should be in no worse condition than at the commencement of the lease, thereby removing this liability from the City of London.

### Legal

23. Under section 19 of the Local Government (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act 1976 the City may provide such recreational facilities as it thinks fit, including Bowling Greens. It can also contribute by way of grant towards the expenses incurred by any not-for-profit organisation in providing such facilities.
24. Under article 7 of the Greater London Parks and Open Spaces Order 1967 The City may again provide grounds, lawns, courts, greens and such other open air facilities as it thinks fit for any form of recreation whatsoever. Under article 8 The City may let these facilities and attendant buildings to any person on such terms and conditions as to payment or otherwise as it considers desirable, and may contribute towards their expenses.
25. The restrictions on the disposal of charity land contained in section 117 of the Charities Act 2011 do not apply to any disposition for which general authority is expressly given by any statutory provision.

### **Consultees**

26. Members of the Parliament Hill Bowling Club and Hampstead Heath Croquet Club have been consulted and advice has been received from the City Surveyor's Department.

### **Conclusion**

27. The granting of a new five-year lease and the partnership arrangements for the management of the Bowling Green and ancillary buildings will enable the City of London to maintain savings of £40,000 per annum, while allowing the facility to remain open and still allow casual public play on two rinks.
28. The management arrangements give the Clubs opportunities to seek external funding from various local and national sporting bodies.
29. The proposed partnership arrangements meet City of London Key Policy Priorities KPP2 and KPP4.

### **Appendices:**

Appendix 1 - Operational Management Plan.

Appendix 2 - Heads of Terms.

### **Contacts:**

*Bob Warnock* | [bob.warnock@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:bob.warnock@cityoflondon.gov.uk) | 020 7332 3322

*Declan Gallagher* | [declan.gallagher@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:declan.gallagher@cityoflondon.gov.uk) | 020 7332 3771

*Andrew Cotton* | [andrew.cotton@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:andrew.cotton@cityoflondon.gov.uk) | 020 7332 3535

# **MANAGEMENT PLAN 2014 – 2019**

**Parliament Hill Bowling Club** Est; 1937

Affiliated to E.B.A. / E.W. B. A. / M.C.B.A. / M.C.W.B.A.



&

**Hampstead Heath Croquet Club** Est; 2008

Affiliated to C.A / SECF

This is the Management Plan referred to in the Lease of the Bowling Green and  
Ancillary Buildings, Parliament Hill, Highgate Road  
Highgate, London  
NW5 1QR

Dated: April 2014 and made between (1) The Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens  
of the City of London (2) The Parliament Hill Bowling Club and (3) The Hampstead  
Heath Croquet Club

## **CONTENTS**

### **FOREWORD**

#### **1. THE VISION**

- 1.1 Key Performance Indicators (KPIs)

#### **2. SITE DETAILS**

#### **3. MANAGEMENT SERVICES**

- 3.1 The Playing Season
- 3.2 Access
- 3.3 Providing Access for Casual Bowls Play
- 3.4 Development & Marketing
- 3.5 Dress – Detrimental to Play
- 3.6 Close of Play
- 3.7 Liaising and Communicating
- 3.8 Sporting Equipment
- 3.9 Maintenance of Bowling Green
- 3.10 Maintenance of Equipment & Machinery
- 3.11 Maintenance of Irrigation System
- 3.12 Litter & Refuse Disposal
- 3.13 Internal Cleaning of Premises
- 3.14 Furniture and Equipment in Pavilions
- 3.15 Hampstead Heath Byelaws and Security
- 3.16 Deliveries & Vehicle Management
- 3.17 Sale of Alcohol
- 3.18 Sustainability
- 3.19 Finance

#### **4 STAFFING**

### **SCHEDULES**

- Schedule 1: Inventory of Sporting Equipment – Bowls & Croquet
- Schedule 2: Maintenance of the Bowling Green Playing Surface
- Schedule 3: Inventory of Plant Tools and Machinery
- Schedule 4: Inventory of Keys, Furniture and Equipment in Pavilions
- Schedule 5: Vehicle Access Safe Systems of Work
- Schedule 6: Open Spaces Department Sustainability Policy

## **1 THE VISION**

The Vision for Parliament Hill Bowling Club (PHBC) & Hampstead Heath Croquet Club (HHCC) collectively referred to as the Clubs is to make bowls and croquet accessible to members and bowls accessible to the public and to increase the awareness of the facilities amongst non-users and to encourage greater use by new users.

To achieve this vision the Clubs have produced this Management Plan which underpins the Clubs' activities in relation to the management of the facilities bearing in mind the fact that Hampstead Heath is a public recreational open space. During the years 2014 to 2019 the Clubs intend:

- To demonstrate a commitment to the development of bowls/croquet and provide coaching and playing opportunities for all levels
- To work to increase the volume and diversity of the membership of the Clubs
- To provide an annual report to the Superintendent analysing performance against this vision with specific regard to equality monitoring of members and users
- To inform the Superintendent of any complaint received and to deal with any complaint in a courteous manner within 10 working days of the complaint being made
- To maintain a record of all substantial complaints made together with the action taken
- To allow the Superintendent full access to the Clubs' records to undertake quality checks and to monitor the performance of the Clubs complying with the vision
- To keep this Management Plan under review

## 1.1 Key Performance Indicators (KPIs)

The following KPIs are for the year ending April 2015 only and will be reviewed in the last quarter of the year. They may be used in succeeding years and other KPIs introduced by the City of London Corporation in agreement with the Clubs. The intention is to increase and broaden membership of both clubs through a series of measures and to ensure that, in the longer term, both activities can thrive. The Clubs will need to provide evidence to the Corporation at the end of each season as to how each of these KPIs has been met.

- 1) Each Club to offer ten hours free coaching sessions throughout the season.
- 2) Each Club to advertise in one local newspaper offering details of membership.
- 3) Each Club to participate at the “Give it A Go” Day on Hampstead Heath.
- 4) Each Club to increase membership by 25% over the next 12 month period.
- 5) The Clubs to provide five taster sessions with local schools, and seek to encourage younger people to become Members.



## 2. SITE DETAILS

**Name & Address:** Parliament Hill Bowling Club, Parliament Hill Fields  
Highgate Road, London, NW5 1QR

**Websites:** Bowls: <http://bowlsclub.org/club/1704/>  
Croquet Club: [www.hampsteadheathcroquetclub.org.uk](http://www.hampsteadheathcroquetclub.org.uk)  
Hampstead Heath: [www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/hampstead](http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/hampstead)

**Ownership:** City of London Corporation

**Size:** 0.1684 Ha. (Excluding buildings)

**OS Grid Reference:** 528279 186178

**Transport:** Bus - 214, C2, C11 (stop at Highgate Road)  
London Underground - Northern Line- Kentish Town  
London Overground - Gospel Oak

**Access:** Pedestrian Access from Highgate Road or 5 minute walk  
across Hampstead Heath from Gordon House Road.

There is disabled access to the bowling green and pavilions.

**Parking:** There is a pay and display car park on Hampstead Heath,  
accessed from Gordon House Road. There is free public  
parking on Highgate Road and surrounding, except between  
the hours of 10:00 – 12:00

**Byelaws:** A copy of the byelaws can be found in the Constabulary  
section at: [www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/hampstead](http://www.cityoflondon.gov.uk/hampstead)

### Location Map



### **3 MANAGEMENT OF SERVICE**

#### **3.1 The Playing Season**

The Bowls Green and associated facilities will be open in accordance with the following criteria:

3.1.1 The season will start on the third Saturday in April and terminate on the third Sunday in September in each year of the term of the lease.

3.1.2 Opening times are from 10.00 hours to one hour before dusk each day during the season.

#### **3.2 Access**

The Clubs will adhere to the principles of equal opportunity and access for all.

3.2.1 The Premises, including the pavilions, to be available as follows or as otherwise agreed between the Clubs:

##### Parliament Hill Bowls Club:

- 1-6pm Monday to Sunday except on days with away fixtures involving a significant number of PHBC members.
- 6pm to dusk Tuesdays and Wednesdays when Prentice Cup or Bowls Wednesday Night League matches are taking place at the Premises.
- Other occasions when bowls league matches or club competitions or County cups are taking place, subject to the PHBC giving as much notice as reasonably possible to the HHCC as in previous years and provided that these occasions shall not include the last Thursday evening of each month unless a County Cup match is ordered by the Middlesex Bowling Association to be played on that particular evening.

##### Hampstead Heath Croquet Club:

- 10am to 1pm Monday to Sunday except when given notice by the PHBC in accordance with the preceding paragraph.
- 6pm to dusk Thursday to Monday except when given notice by PHBC in accordance with the preceding paragraph.



- 6pm to dusk Tuesdays and Wednesdays when Prentice Cup and bowls league matches are not taking place at the Premises.
- 1-6pm on days with away bowls fixtures involving a significant number of PHBC members.

Provided that:

- The groundsman may give notice to either club restricting any of the above times where this is reasonably required to carry out his work
- Evening croquet sessions may begin earlier than 6pm if all bowls play has already ceased for the day
- The PHBC may give notice to the HHCC restricting its use of the pavilion(s) during croquet hours in the event that it secures a hire booking under clause 9.8.1 of the lease but as much notice as possible must be given and hire bookings shall not be made for the last Thursday evening of each month.
- The PHBC will inform the HHCC of the dates of its away fixtures involving a significant number of members and of the dates when Prentice Cup and Wednesday bowls league matches are scheduled to take place at the Premises as soon as reasonably practicable.

3.2.2 Two rinks will always be kept accessible for use for bowls casual play by the public, except when six rink matches are planned by the PHBC or when croquet is permitted between 1 and 6pm. The PHBC will inform the general public of these dates as soon as reasonably practicable.

3.2.3 The Premises comply with the Equality Act 2010 and an adapted wheelchair is available for use on the green.

3.2.4 No child under the age of 8 years old will be allowed on the bowling green unless accompanied by a coach or parent / guardian.

3.2.5 Croquet may be played by:

- i. Members of the HHCC who have been issued with membership cards authorising them to play at the Premises by the HHCC.
- ii. Other HHCC members who are supervised on a one to one basis by a HHCC Trustee or their duly authorised delegate

- iii. Members of the public who have an official croquet association handicap or are supervised on a one to one basis by one of the HHCC trustees or their duly authorised delegate.

Provided that:

- The HHCC shall take full responsibility for any players under (ii) or (iii) above and for the charging of appropriate fees.
- Members of the public who do not have an official croquet association handicap shall not be permitted to play on the bowling green unless they have played before and have demonstrated to the supervisor that they are competent at hitting a ball with a mallet on nearby grass.
- No individual shall be permitted to play under (ii) or (iii) above on more than 4 occasions without becoming an authorised member entitled to play under (i) above.

### **3.3 Providing Access For Casual Play**

City of London Sport & Recreational Keeping staff will be present at the Tennis Hut on the hour until 15 minutes past the hour each day of the season.

- 3.3.1 Staff will be responsible for taking monies for casual bowls play during opening hours along with a deposit of £10 and returning the deposit when the equipment is returned.
- 3.3.2 Casual bowls players will be issued with a ticket and one pair of flat pull-over shoes, a set of bowls and a set of rules.
- 3.3.3 The City will collect income for bowls casual play and will make arrangements to forward this to the Clubs on a monthly basis.
- 3.3.4 No croquet will be played on the Bowls Green except in accordance with 3.2.5 above. Two public croquet lawns are available at Golders Hill Park, West Heath Avenue NW11 7QP for public play.

### **3.4 Development & Marketing**

The development & marketing plan will be drawn up by the Clubs and agreed by the Superintendent. The plan will be agreed at least 4 weeks before the

commencement of the playing season. The plan will include initiatives to encourage visitors and hard to reach groups to play bowls / croquet by providing coaching and playing opportunities at all levels which demonstrates the commitment to develop the sports on Hampstead Heath. Croquet development for authorised players can take place at Parliament Hill or on the two lawns in Golders Hill Park. Authorised croquet players will be permitted to undertake one to one coaching at Parliament Hill Bowling Green for competent players. All other croquet development sessions shall take place at Golders Hill Park.

3.4.1 The PHBC have 3 members who are fully Disclosure and Barring Service (DBS) cleared and qualified first aiders. The PHBC have made a commitment to offer free coaching to any person without green fees payment and to offer the development opportunities to the following organisations:

- London Borough of Camden Schools
- London Borough of Islington Schools
- Kith & Kids Disabled Charity.

3.4.2 The PHBC have made a commitment to advertise their services in the London Borough of Camden Schools online magazine and Camden New Journal.

3.4.3 The HHCC have made a commitment to hold an Open Day in Golders Hill Park that can be advertised in the Hampstead Heath diary of events and to hold regular (evening and weekend) Club sessions at Golders Hill Park which will be open to non-members free of charge and at which basic coaching will be provided, and to advertise the Open day and Club sessions in the local press, on City of London notice boards and on the Club website.

3.4.4 Both Clubs are committed to promoting the development initiatives from their respected Sporting Bodies (Bowls England and Croquet Association).

### **3.5 Dress - Detrimental Play**

The Clubs are responsible for preventing play detrimental to the playing surface or equipment and for ensuring that minimum standards of dress are adhered to by all users i.e. shirt trousers / shorts / skirts and appropriate footwear i.e. flat-soled footwear. In the case of any dispute over standard of dress between a user and the Clubs the decision of the Superintendent will be final.

### **3.6 Close of Play**

The Clubs will not leave any equipment including rink strings and markers outside overnight.

### **3.7 Liaising and Communicating**

The Clubs shall at the beginning of each calendar year agree provisional dates for at least three meetings between the Clubs. The Clubs shall also meet on additional occasions if agreed between the Clubs or requested by the Superintendent to discuss any matter concerning the management of the services. The Clubs shall notify the Superintendent of the date of each meeting. Up to four representatives of each Club [who may but need not be Trustees] may attend and participate in each meeting but **ONLY** Trustees may vote. Representatives of the Landlord may attend any meeting if they wish.

### **3.8 Sporting Equipment**

The Clubs will accept the sporting equipment listed in **Schedule 1** hereof in its condition at the date hereof.

3.8.1 The Clubs will provide at their own cost all further sporting equipment required for the provision of the management services.

3.8.2 The Clubs will allow the Superintendent to inspect all the sporting equipment at any time and comply with his instructions regarding repairs and maintenance.

3.8.3 The Clubs will take all reasonable care of the sporting equipment and ensure it is being used in a proper and efficient manner.

3.8.4 The Clubs will replace at their own expense any of the sporting equipment damaged however such damage may occur.

### **3.9 Maintenance of Bowling Green**

The Clubs will maintain the Bowling Green as specified in **Schedule 2** hereof. The Clubs will be provided with technical advice and support on all turf management related issues.

3.9.1 The Clubs will ensure that all Pesticides used in the management of the green are approved and applied by personnel with Certificate of Competence (Pa1 and Pa6) qualifications. Pesticide usage on site will be kept to the absolute minimum and cultural control methods will be promoted and encouraged. Warning signs will be displayed at all times and appropriate record logs kept.

3.9.2 In carrying out maintenance of the Bowling Green and buildings on the Premises the Clubs will observe and shall ensure that all employees, volunteers, sub-contractors and any other person working to the Clubs' orders shall observe all provisions statutory or otherwise for the time being in force to ensure health, safety and welfare at work including (but without limitation) the Health and Safety at Work Act etc. 1974 and all rules and regulations made thereunder and all relevant codes of safe working practices issued thereunder or by the City of London Corporation.

### **3.10 Maintenance of Equipment & Machinery**

The Clubs will accept the tools and machinery listed in **Schedule 3** hereof for the management of the Bowling Green in its condition at the date hereof.

3.10.1 The Clubs will carry out routine maintenance of all equipment and machinery, for example, cleaning, setting heights of cut, quality of cut for mowers, lubrication, changing air filters / spark plugs etc.

3.10.2 The City of London will undertake an annual service of all equipment and machinery and will maintain individual maintenance records indicating the servicing and all repairs or replacement of parts undertaken at each annual service.

3.10.3 The Clubs will ensure that refuelling of machinery/equipment is not carried out on the Bowls Green or tarmacadam surfaces and that any spilled fuels, oils etc are immediately cleaned up.

### **3.11 Maintenance of Irrigation System**

The City of London will maintain the Hunter XC Automatic Irrigation System, including the annual service and will drain down the system each winter. The Clubs will turn on/off the irrigation system during the playing season to maintain the health of the grass sward.

### **3.12 Litter & Refuse Disposal**

The Clubs will maintain the site as litter free as possible and will work with the City in safe litter and refuse disposal.

3.12.1 City of London Sports and Keeping Team will empty all litter bins prior to 10.30 each day during the playing season

3.12.2 The Clubs will ensure that arrangements are made for the regular removal of refuse arising from the Bowling Green and will fully comply with environmental legislation in the transfer and disposal of all extraneous matter.

3.12.3 The Clubs will clean all litter from immediate environs of the Bowling Club, including the men's and ladies' pavilions and will ensure these areas are kept free of litter throughout the bowls / croquet season.

3.12.4 The Clubs will encourage users of the facilities to take their litter away with them after each playing session.

3.12.5 The Clubs shall ensure that all refuse is stored within approved waste containers and disposed of regularly which must be at least once weekly to

prevent unpleasant smells and odours arising from the waste. The City of London will provide suitable refuse area within the confines of the Parliament Hill Staff Yard.

3.12.6 The Clubs shall gather up and properly dispose of all arisings (green waste – grass clippings, hollow cores) at the conclusion of each working day and not stockpile temporarily or otherwise arisings or extraneous materials within the environs of the bowling green. The City of London will provide suitable refuse area within the confines of the Parliament Hill Staff Yard.

### **3.13. Internal Cleaning of Men’s and Ladies’ Pavilions**

The Clubs will be responsible for cleaning the pavilions internally and for cleaning the veranda. Cleaning shall be planned and programmed to ensure no area or item is omitted and the required standards are achieved.

3.13.1 The Clubs will ensure that correct cleaning methods are employed and only recognised, suitable cleaning chemicals are used. All materials and equipment used shall be supplied by the Clubs at their own expense.

3.13.2 The Clubs will ensure that all cleaning chemicals are supplied in clearly labelled containers (labels should remain readable and attached to their original containers).

3.13.3 The Clubs will comply with manufacturer’s instructions and the COSHH Regulations when using chemicals.

### **3.14 Furniture and Equipment in Pavilions**

The Clubs will accept the furniture and equipment listed in **Schedule 4** hereof in its condition at date hereof.

3.14.1 The Clubs will repair and maintain all furniture and equipment.

3.14.2 The Clubs will replace any damaged, destroyed or stolen furniture or equipment at their own cost.

### **3.15. Hampstead Heath Byelaws and Security**

The Clubs will assist the Corporation in enforcing the Hampstead Heath byelaws and notify the Constabulary (020 8340 5260) or the Metropolitan Police (999 for emergencies) of any security related matter coming to the Clubs' attention which requires action by the Corporation.

3.15.2 The Clubs will ensure that the Premises are properly secured and reasonable precautions are taken to prevent unauthorised entry. The Clubs will hold access keys for the Premises.

3.15.3 The Clubs will ensure that at all times the Superintendent has written notice of the name home address and home telephone number of at least two key holders of the Premises.

3.15.4 The Clubs will not add any additional lock or change any existing lock without prior consent of the Superintendent.

3.15.5 The Clubs will be responsible for the security of all equipment and materials used in connection with the provision of the management service and the Corporation shall be under no liability in respect thereof.

3.15.6 The Clubs shall report any graffiti / damage / vandalism at the earliest opportunity to the Superintendent.

### **3.16. Deliveries & Vehicle Movements**

Vehicle access onto Hampstead Heath will be controlled so as to ensure that vehicle movements are minimised and based solely on necessity.

3.16.1 The Clubs will not bring any motor vehicles onto Hampstead Heath except with the prior approval of the Superintendent. If such approval is given the Clubs will comply with the requirements of the Vehicle Access Safe Systems of Work in **Schedule 5** hereof.

3.16.2 Vehicle access will only be permitted via Highgate Road (NW5 1QR) entrance.



3.16.3 Deliveries to the Premises will only take place Monday – Friday from 09.00 – 12.00. No deliveries will take place on Saturday, Sunday and Public Holidays.

**3.17 Sale of Alcohol**

The sale of alcohol will be prohibited on the Premises.

**3.18. Sustainability**

The Clubs will enter into the spirit of the City of London Open Spaces Department Sustainability Policy as highlighted in **Schedule 6** hereof.

**3.19. Finance**

The Treasurer of the joint clubs shall prepare a budget before the beginning of each financial year and annual accounts by 30 April in each year and provide them to both Clubs and the Landlord. Both Clubs shall have access to copies of the bank statements for the joint account.

**4. STAFFING & VOLUNTEERS**

The Clubs will ensure adequately trained and experienced persons are employed or utilised to ensure that the management services are provided to a high standard appropriately remunerated and supervised.

## SCHEDULE 1

### INVENTORY OF SPORTING EQUIPMENT

#### Bowls

Sporting Equipment	No
▪ Woods	36 (9 sets of 4)
▪ Jacks	12
▪ Rink Numbers 1-6	12
▪ Lane Markers	18
▪ Pull Over Shoes	16 pairs
▪ Rubber Mats	18
▪ Bags	9
▪ Wheel Chair for access to green	1

#### Croquet

Sporting Equipment	No
▪ Cast Iron Hoops (one blue on top, and one red on top)	6
▪ Centre Peg	1
▪ Primary Balls with corresponding clips and ball rack *	1 Set of 4
▪ Secondary balls with corresponding clips and ball rack *	1 Set of 4
▪ Corner Flags (blue, red, black, yellow)	1 Set of 4
▪ Rubber Mallet (for fixing hoops & pegs)	1
▪ Mallets (1 John Hobbs, 1 short with red handle, 1 tall with black handle)	3
▪ Boundary White Line (approx 65 yards each on spools) *	2 lengths
▪ 1 bag of white plastic plant labels and metal skewers*	1 bag
▪ Flat Shoe Sandals	4

\* The following items, which are normally stored with the CoL croquet equipment, are the property of HHCC: one set of primary balls, two ball racks, a bag of white plastic plant labels (used as bisque markers) and boundary white line.

#### Meter Readings

Electricity Reading	6553
Water: Ladies Changing Room	41
Water: Irrigation Tank	1486

Signed and checked by:	R S Caylor	08-03-2014
	R Weinstein	09-03-2014
Witnessed by:	T Krikke	08-03-2014 + 09-03-2014

## SCHEDULE 2

### MAINTENANCE OF THE BOWLING GREEN PLAYING SURFACE

#### 1.1 Rational

The surface should be of an even gradient, without undulations, potholes, or any other factors which will deter the wood from the course as imparted by the bowler. The grass should be cut at a length which allows the wood to travel at a reasonable pace without undue effort or strain on the part of the bowler and he/she should not have to exert undue energy in projecting the wood across the green. At all times the wood should travel at a fast pace over the surface.

#### 1.2 Spring (Mid-March to April)

- Cut green when appropriate, lowering cut over a period of weeks to 6mm.
- Micro core green to assist with gaseous exchange.
- Aerate every two weeks whenever possible using slit tines.
- Lightly roll the green to aid a smooth surface following winter frost heave.
- Sweep and clean out ditches.
- Monitor insect activity, particularly leatherjacket and control if necessary.
- Monitor weed / moss population and control if necessary.
- Apply a spring fertilizer.
- Irrigate as necessary.

#### 1.3 Summer (April to Mid- September)

- Cut green three times per week at 5-6mm.
- Cut and edge grass banks at weekly intervals.
- Move rink markings daily to spread wear and tear.
- Rotate play 90 degrees each week to spread wear and tear.
- Verticut the green every four weeks.
- Apply two applications of summer fertiliser at even intervals Irrigate as necessary.
- Sweep and clean out ditches.
- Monitor insect activity, particularly leatherjacket and control if necessary.

- Monitor earthworm and disease (Fusarium) activity and control if necessary.

#### 1.4 Autumn (Mid–September to October)

- Scarification, aeration and topdressing of bowling green and banks.
- Application of an autumn winter fertilizer.
- Re-turfing / re-seeding of worn areas on the green.

#### 1.5 Winter (November – Early March)

- Daily brush / switch to remove dew, except when green is frozen or snow lying.

## SCHEDULE 3

### INVENTORY OF PLANT TOOLS AND MACHINERY

Equipment	No
<b>Plant</b>	
▪ Steel Storage Shed 2.1 x 2.1 x 2.85 metres	1
<b>Machinery &amp; Associated Equipment</b>	
▪ Dennis FT510 Pedestrian Mower with the following individual cartridges attachments:	1
- Roller	1
- Spiral Brush	1
- Full Brush	1
- Sarrel Spiker Roller	1
- Verticut - Wide Tip & Fine	1
- Scarify	1
- Slitter	1
▪ Echo ES1000 Hand Blower	1
▪ Hardi Boom Sprayer	1
▪ Groundsman Spiker	1
- Micro Cores	8
- Jumbo Cores	8
- Tine Attachments	4
▪ 5 Litre Petrol Can – Green & Red	1
▪ Oil Can	1
▪ Fuel Funnel	1
▪ Mower Height & Cut Bar	1
▪ Metal Ramp Set	1
<b>Hand Tools</b>	
▪ Bulldog Spade	1
▪ Large Ali Shovel	1
▪ Snow Shovels	3
▪ Edging Shears	1
▪ 1.8m Dew Brush	1
▪ Swish	1
▪ Fertiliser Distributer – Earthway's Cyclone	1
▪ Club Hammer	1
▪ 5 Metre Tape	1
▪ 30 Metre Tape	1
▪ Pop –UP Sprinkler Key	1
▪ Standing Sprinkler Hose Lock	1
▪ Turf Doctor	1
▪ True Lute	1
▪ Leaf Grabber	1
▪ BMS Turf Sample Spade	1
▪ Spraying Signs	2
▪ 50 Metre 25cm Hose Pipe	1
▪ Hose Storage Wheel	1
▪ Fan Sprinkler with attaching Hose and	1
▪ Plumbers Grips	1
▪ Wheel Barrow	1

## SCHEDULE 4

### INVENTORY OF KEYS FURNITURE AND EQUIPMENT IN PAVILIONS

Furniture and Equipment	No
<b>Men Pavilion</b>	
▪ Lockers & Keys	30
▪ Tables – Sico Model 3775.300	3
▪ Vertical Green Window Blinds	4
▪ Plastic Chairs	27
▪ Green Notice Board - 122x 90 cm	2
▪ White Notice Board - 60x 60cm	1
▪ Gray Notice - 145x 122 cm	1
▪ Rink Numbered Notice Board	1
▪ Addis Kitchen Bin	2
▪ Toilet Sanitary Bin	1
▪ Toilet Brush & Holder	1
▪ H.S 2150 People First Aid Box	1
▪ Fire Extinguishers	2
<b>Women Pavilion</b>	
▪ Lockers & Keys	20
▪ Chairs	4
▪ Tables	1
▪ Vertical Blinds	4
▪ Green Notice Board – 90x122 cm	1
▪ Toilet Sanitary Bin	1
▪ Toilet Brush & Holder	1
▪ Fire Extinguishers	2

Keys	No
▪ Chu2 Disabled Toilet and Croquet Storage Room *	28
▪ Set 4 keys for all facilities **	2 sets

\* Same key does both locks

\*\* Disabled Toilet / Croquet Storage Room / men & ladies pavilion

Signed and checked by: R S Caylor 08-03-2014

R Weinstein 09-03-2014

Witnessed by: T Krikke 08-03-2014 + 09-03-2014

## **SCHEDULE 5**

### **VEHICLE ACCESS SAFE SYSTEM OF WORK**

#### **Vehicle Authorisation on North London Open Spaces (NLOS)**

The following vehicles have authorisation to drive onto the body of North London Open Spaces:

#### **Emergency Visits**

- Emergency vehicles  
(Include police, fire, ambulance, doctor and utility emergency services).

#### **Routine Visits**

- COL vehicles
- Residential staff
- Café staff
- Committee members
- Delivery vehicles incl. café delivery

#### **Planned Visits on body of Open Spaces**

- Special needs and community vehicles
- Railway maintenance vehicles (Highgate Wood and Parliament Hill only)
- Internal / external contractors
- TV crew vehicles (only under exceptional circumstances)
- Entertainers incl. bands, clowns, bouncy castles etc.
- Ad hoc visitors

**Indemnity Form** must be signed before access is allowed. Copies of permits can be obtained from relevant Park Manager / Technical and Support Services Manager.

Vehicle Permit to be completed by all vehicles entering North London Open Spaces.  
Copies of permits can be obtained from relevant Park Manager / Technical and Support Services Manager. Permits MUST BE displayed on all vehicles.



**North London Open Space**

**VEHICLE PERMIT FOR AUTHORISED ACCESS**

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Site: \_\_\_\_\_

Company Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Vehicle Registration: \_\_\_\_\_

Signature: \_\_\_\_\_



# Parliament Hill - Delivery Letter

Dear Sir / Madam,

## IMPORTANT NOTICE

### **Traffic Management at Parliament Hill**

I write to advise that a Risk Assessment on vehicular movements within Parliament Hill has been completed. This has highlighted a number of areas where traffic poses a risk to other users. A number of requirements have been identified for drivers entering onto Hampstead Heath at Parliament Hill. Please ensure that you and your drivers are aware of these and adhere to them as listed below

The following conditions **must** be adhered to:

1. Access to Parliament Hill is via Highgate Road only
2. On arrival and before entering Parliament Hill, the driver must contact the office, number **020 7332 3773**
3. Articulated vehicles are **not permitted** on Parliament Hill
4. Maximum weight of vehicle is 17.5 tonnes
5. Speed restriction is 5 m.p.h.
6. Hazard lights must be on at all times

### **Failure to comply with the conditions stated above will result in:**

- **Jeopardising the safety of park users and staff**
- The Corporation reviewing its contract and possible cessation of the business relationship with your company

**Reversing of your vehicle is only permitted in designated areas**

**A banks man must be used at all times**

THANK YOU FOR COMPLYING WITH THESE REGULATIONS

## SCHEDULE 6

### Open Spaces Department Sustainability Policy

#### General principles

Take reasonable measures to ensure that we consider the economic, environmental and social impact of activities on our open spaces and surrounding environment. Apply the principles of the City of London's sustainability framework to all we do on our sites.

#### Legislation & policy

Ensure that the Department complies with and **exceeds** where practicable, all relevant legislation and policy affecting operations by keeping up to date with changes and maintaining the Green File.

Use our enforcement powers, where appropriate, to prevent risk to human health and damage to the environment, by encouraging high standards of environmental protection and food safety.

#### Energy & water

Support the City's Carbon Reduction Commitment by improving and promoting energy efficiency in our buildings and operations.

Regularly measure, monitor and review our energy and water use and manage our activities to reduce wastage.

#### Procurement & waste

Meet the City's procurement standards whilst also seeking local environmental and ethical acceptable alternatives, when purchasing products and services.

Reduce waste and maximise the repair, re-use and recycling of equipment and materials during our operations.

#### Transport & pollution

Record our use of fuels and reduce the impact of our vehicles and machinery on the environment and people. Seek to minimise all forms of pollution generated by our activities and put in place procedures to deal with spillages.

#### Biodiversity & heritage

Ensure that operations support our policy for conserving the aesthetic, cultural, historical and biological interest of our open spaces, parks and gardens.

Record and monitor our important features as indicators of success in ensuring the sustainable development on and around our sites.

#### Information & best practice

Raise awareness of sustainability issues and share ideas and innovation both internally and externally to encourage best practice wherever possible.

Work closely with local communities and other organisations so that we encourage sustainable development on and around our sites.

#### Monitor & review

Regularly monitor and review progress using the Sustainability Audit System and quarterly energy data.

**Bowling Green and Buildings, Parliament Hill Hampstead Heath,  
NW5**

**New Lease - Heads of Terms**



**SUBJECT TO CONTRACT**

- |                                 |  |
|---------------------------------|--|
| <b>Lessor</b>                   | (1) The Mayor and Commonality and Citizens of The City of London (The City)  |
| <b>Lessee</b>                   | (2) Derek Menell , Paul Menell and Richard Caylor (Trustees of The Parliament Hill Bowling Club)   |
| <b>Croquet Club</b>             | (3) Rick Weinstein, Ian Harrison and Gabrielle Higgins (Trustees of The Hampstead Heath Croquet Club )   |
| <b>Management Plan</b>          | (4) The attached document detailing the obligations of the Lessor, Lessee and Croquet Club for the management of the Premises  |
| <b>Premises</b>                 | (5) The bowling green and associated buildings known as the Parliament Hill Bowls Club   |
| <b>Commencing</b>               | (6) 5 years commencing from 18 April 2014  |
| <b>Yielding up</b>              | (7) At the end of the term the Lessee will at the request of the Lessor reinstate and restore premises as per the photographic schedule of condition.  |
| <b>Break Option</b>             | (8) The Lessor and Lessee will have the option to break the lease at the third anniversary upon the serving of 6 months' prior written notice  |
| <b>Security of Tenure</b>       | (9) Lease to be granted outside of the security of tenure provisions of the Landlord and Tenant Act 1954.  |
| <b>Determination</b>            | (10) Immediately upon the dissolving of the Parliament Hill Bowls Club.  |
| <b>Rent</b>                     | (11) One peppercorn.   |
| <b>Grant</b>                    | (12) The Lessor will offer the Lessee a Grant of £4,500 per annum. This Grant is to be used for the sole purpose of bowling green maintenance as per the Management Plan.  |
| <b>Use</b>                      | (13) The Premises are to be used for and in connection with flat lawn bowls and croquet. The Premises are to be operated in accordance with the Management Plan.<br><br>(14) The Lessee is permitted to hire out the pavilion buildings to generate additional income with prior approval from the Lessor.   |
| <b>Repair &amp; Maintenance</b> | (15) The Lessee is to keep the Premises in good repair and condition during the term.<br><br>(16) Buildings at the Premises are to be kept in no worse condition as evidenced in the schedule of condition. The Lessor may require the Lessee to undertake any reasonable repair or decoration works at the end of the term.<br><br>(17) The Lessor and Lessee are to maintain the bowling green and associated infrastructure and equipment in accordance with the Management Plan. |

**Bowling Green and Buildings, Parliament Hill Hampstead Heath,  
NW5**

**New Lease - Heads of Terms**



**SUBJECT TO CONTRACT**

- (18) Failure of the Lessee to maintain the bowling green to the satisfaction of the Lessor will result in the Lessor undertaking necessary works to keep the bowling green in good repair. Reasonable costs of any repair works are payable by the Lessee.
- Bye-laws** (19) The Lessee will comply in all respects with the requirements of all statutes applicable to Hampstead Heath and with the Hampstead Heath Bye-laws
- Nuisance** (20) The Lessee will not commit any nuisance or any act or thing which may be or become a source of danger inconvenience or annoyance to the Lessors or to the owners or occupiers of any neighbouring property
- (21) The Lessee will not do or permit or suffer to be done anything to injure the reputation of the Lessor.
- Alterations** (22) The Lessee will not affix any items of equipment or possessions to the Premises without prior approval of the Superintendent.
- Alienation** (23) The Lessee will not underlet the Premises nor permit any other person to share or use the Accommodation save for the Croquet Club, and to offer the pavilions for hire for suitable community type events.
- (24) The Lessee may only assign this Lease to new trustees of the Parliament Hill Bowls Club with the prior written consent of the Lessor.
- Services** (25) The Lessee is to deal with all arrangements for the metering of utility services to the Premises and will pay the costs of all utility supplies directly to the provider, or in the case of utility supplies through the Lessor's equipment will refund a fair and reasonable cost of the same to the Lessor.
- Electrical Apparatus** (26) Any electrical apparatus of the Lessee may be subject to safety testing.
- Health & Safety** (27) The Lessee will be required to become familiar with the Health & Safety requirements relative to the use of the Premises and the Lessor's fire evacuation procedures.
- (28) The Lessee will produce a safety and emergency plan providing the Superintendent with contact details of staff supervising the Premises together with emergency contact numbers. Before commencement of the term the Lessee shall provide the Lessor with copies of the Safety and Emergency Plan and Method Statements for ensuring safety and well-being of users.
- Insurance** (29) The Lessee shall be responsible for any injuries or accidents to any members of the public or staff at the Premises and shall hold appropriate public liability insurance to the reasonable satisfaction of the Lessor.

**Bowling Green and Buildings, Parliament Hill Hampstead Heath,  
NW5**

**New Lease - Heads of Terms**



**SUBJECT TO CONTRACT**

- |                       |  |
|-----------------------|--|
|                       | (30) The Lessor shall insure the Premises and will reclaim a reasonable premium from the Lessee upon demand.                                       |
| <b>Liability</b>      | (31) The Lessor is unable to accept any liability for the personal effects of the Lessee while using the Premises.                                 |
|                       | (32) The Lessor shall not be liable for any injury or other claim to any person using the premises in connection with the Lessee.                  |
| <b>Environment</b>    | (33) The Lessee will endeavour to use the Premises in a manner appropriate for the permitted Use and be respectful other users of Hampstead Heath. |
| <b>Restrictions</b>   | (34) No dogs are permitted at the Premises (except assistance dogs).   |
|                       | (35) Barbeques are not permitted at the Premises.  |
|                       | (36) No external music is to be played at the Premises   |
|                       | (37) No alcohol is to be sold at the Premises  |
| <b>Vehicle Access</b> | (38) No vehicle access is permitted onto Hampstead Heath unless with prior permission of the Hampstead Heath Superintendent.                       |
| <b>VAT</b>            | (39) All stated sums are exclusive of Value Added Tax which is to be paid in addition where appropriate.   |
| <b>Costs</b>          | (40) Each party to bear their own.   |

This page is intentionally left blank

<b>Committee(s):</b>	<b>Date(s):</b>
Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee	7 April 2014
<b>Subject:</b>	<b>Public</b>
Review of the Hampstead Heath Constabulary 2013	
<b>Report of:</b>	<b>For Discussion</b>
Superintendent Hampstead Heath	
<p><b>Summary</b></p> <p>This report reviews the work carried out by the Hampstead Heath Constabulary during the period 1st January 2013 to 31st December 2013, recording 1,792 occurrences/incidents in the year, together with information on the progress made in the development of partnerships with other agencies and achievements on key objectives.</p> <p><b>Recommendation(s)</b></p> <p>That the Consultative Committee notes the contents of this report and the work of the Hampstead Heath Constabulary during 2013, in particular, the continued effort being undertaken to strengthen links with other agencies that helps to ensure that Hampstead Heath remains a safe, appealing and enjoyable place for millions to visit each year, reducing the fear of crime and anti-social behaviour.</p>	

## Main Report

### Background

- The overall objective of the Hampstead Heath Constabulary (HHC) is to:
  - Provide a professional, efficient and effective Constabulary service for Hampstead Heath.
  - Educate users of the Heath on appropriate behaviour.
  - Engage with users and stakeholders and enforce byelaws.
  - Deter and prevent anti-social behaviour.
  - Reduce the fear of crime through visible high profile patrolling.

The approach adopted to achieve this objective is through engagement, education and finally enforcement, applying our available powers when enforcing the Heath byelaws to sanction activities which may impact on others' enjoyment of the Open Space. The Constabulary also provides a key role in ensuring the success and safety of all major events taking place on the Heath throughout the year.

## **Current Position**

2. The Constabulary is currently operating with a full complement of staff; a Constabulary Manager, two Sergeants working across two teams and ten Constables. This resource includes four Constable dog-handlers with general-purpose-trained Police dogs.
3. The Heath Constabulary provide a service 365 days of the year, with patrols carried out throughout the day and night from a patrol base on Hampstead Heath.

## **Partnership Working**

4. At the beginning of 2013, the Constabulary declared that they would be focussing on a number of projects and initiatives, many involving successful partnership strategies. These included youth engagement, outreach sessions on the West Heath Public Sex Environment, safety and security events for cyclists, and free micro-chipping events for dog owners. Metropolitan Police Cadets were involved in one of the youth engagement events, with the new recruits in particular learning public engagement and bike marking skills.
5. The outreach work on the West Heath continued the successful partnership with the Terrence Higgins Trust (THT). As in previous years, this has taken the form of volunteers and sessional workers from THT co-patrolling the West Heath in the evenings with The Hampstead Heath Constabulary.
6. The Dogs Trust attended the Heath between 11am and 4pm on ten Saturdays during 2013. Staff from the Trust were on hand to offer advice on the welfare of dogs, responsible ownership and to provide free micro-chipping for dogs. It is proposed to introduce legislation from April 2016, under which all dog owners will be required to have their dog micro-chipped. The Dogs Trust has agreed to hold twelve events on Hampstead Heath during 2014 which (resource permitting) will be supported by Constabulary dog handlers, who have an expertise in the professional handling of dogs.
7. Although communication still flows between the Metropolitan Police (MPS) and the HHC, recent changes to the MPS Safer Neighbourhood Policing Model and the closure of Hampstead Heath Police Station have seen a change in the patrol style of Police Officers dedicated to serving the Hampstead Ward, part of which covers the Heath. The MPS is now operating a Local Policing Model with Integrated Neighbourhood Policing Teams. These teams will respond to 'Promises' (previously Priorities) which have been agreed with the local community. The HHC continue to attend Safer Neighbourhood meetings and liaise with the Camden Highgate and the Haringey Highgate Policing Teams as well as the Gospel Oak Team.
8. Through liaison with the Camden Highgate Team, the HHC were able to add the busy Lido as a Policing 'Promise', with an objective to reduce anti-social behaviour there over the summer period.



## Providing an Effective Frontline Service

9. For a number of years the Hampstead Heath Constabulary have had access to the Metropolitan Police Airwave communication system. This has given advanced communication between the HHC and the MPS. Following a licence and procedure review, the City of London will now be required to provide its own Airwave radios and is currently in discussion with the MPS to draw up a revised protocol agreement. An interim arrangement is in place until this is resolved.
10. Hampstead Heath staff recognise the importance of a Constabulary Team and have shown their appreciation in various emails. One email received from a member of staff in September 2013 reads *'Yesterday a Sergeant and a Constable came down to the adventure playground to help us assist with three unruly and rude boys from William Ellis School I just want to let you know how grateful we were for their quick back-up and the way they dealt with the situation...Both the Constable and Sergeant instantly and accurately assessed the situation, and dealt with it brilliantly. Throughout they constantly checked with play staff to see if we were okay, and happy with what they were doing, at no point did we feel undermined or not involved with the actions'*. (email dated 26/09/13).
11. The public also recognise our assistance as we continue to rescue dogs on the Heath. An email dated 01/12/13 said: *'Yesterday two of your officers rescued our Jack Russell who had found his way into the Leg of Mutton pond enclosed area and we couldn't get to him. We would like to thank them for their prompt attendance and efficient action'*.
12. Another email from a member of the public received 09/05/13 – *'I am writing to send my thanks and appreciation to 'the constables' who were on duty the evening of Tuesday 7th May and incredibly helpful and considerate to the matter on hand. I am most grateful to them and impressed by their duties and deserve much praise'*.
13. Receipt of compliments and plaudits confirm that Heath visitors and stakeholders appreciate and recognise the good work which is carried out by the Heath Constabulary on a daily basis in providing a safe environment for visitors to enjoy the Heath.
14. In the spring of 2013, the Constabulary Manager and Sergeants produced a Lido Response Plan to improve management of the Lido swimming facility and reduce the threat of disorder and anti-social behaviour, making it a safer environment for staff to work in and for the public to visit. The plan was written with valuable input from Lido staff, the Leisure and Events Manager and with support from the Metropolitan Police Safer Neighbourhood Team (Highgate), which had made antisocial behaviour at the Lido a local priority for the summer season. Over the summer period the extreme hot weather saw the Lido facility operating at capacity on a number of days, The attendance and support of the Constabulary ensured incidents of anti-social behaviour were limited. Searches upon entry were carried out by Constables on a number of occasions with prohibited items recovered (see Figure 1).



Figure 1: Prohibited Items recovered from the Lido

### Reports of Misconduct

15. Constables are employees of the City of London, and any complaint or disciplinary matter would be dealt with under the City's processes and procedures. It is possible that the City of London may call upon the City of London Police to assist with any investigation into a complaint made against a member of the Constabulary. There have been no formal complaints made against any of our officers during 2013.

### Constabulary Performance Objectives 2013

16. A number of key objective were agreed upon with the HHC at the start of 2013, including enforcement, Community Liaison, sustainability, security and safety, Constabulary profile and support at events. Individual objectives included youth engagement, wildlife crime liaison, Police Liaison, dog control and awareness, Public Sex Environment outreach, and cycle safety and security.
17. A number of cycle safety and security events took place in 2013. The City Of London Road Safety Team attended some of these events and were able to supply free gifts which were given to attendees, along with the offer of free cycle marking and pertinent advice regarding responsible cycling on the Heath. A number of similar events are planned for 2014.
18. The Heath Constables and Heath staff issued 345 angling permits. A number of meetings took place with the Constabulary Manager and the Hampstead Heath Angling Society. Free baseball caps were issued to encourage responsible angling and to assist with identification of anglers who had already obtained a permit.

19. The Constabulary dealt with 1,290 enforcement actions in 2013. An enforcement action is when a constable would have cause to speak with a member of the public regarding a byelaw offence or breach of a regulation and record the incident. This record of the offence may be by way of a formal warning or stop and account.

## Constabulary Performance Statistics

Month	Incidents/Occurrences				
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013
January	40	38	51	126	128
February	65	39	64	147	110
March	103	77	114	199	134
April	134	87	174	125	170
May	101	100	142	210	151
June	119	122	142	163	169
July	149	177	170	198	308
August	152	88	150	228	134
September	135	61	157	178	148
October	111	107	151	165	108
November	53	57	113	134	80
December	28	50	107	120	92
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>1190</b>	<b>1003</b>	<b>1535</b>	<b>1993</b>	<b>1792</b>

Incidents Recorded	January– December 2013
Crime/Anti-Social Behaviour	94
Byelaw	945
Miscellaneous	753
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>1792</b>

## Examples of Miscellaneous Incidents

- *Constables carry out a tasking patrol on the Public Sex Environment on West Heath 14.15 -15.00. Several lone males seen in the area, no offences.*
- *Call received from a member of the public stating there was a male near the Pergola acting in a strange manner. When she turned to look at him, he said "Don't look back!" We carried out an area search with no good result. Male described as 30-40 years old, olive skin, wearing a navy jumper.*
- *Call on Airwave regarding a pit bull type dog that had recently had pups that was sitting, apparently abandoned on West Heath Road opposite Reddington Road, on West Heath.*

Miscellaneous Incidents	2013
Found / Lost Property	76
General Patrol Incident	156
HEMS Landing	2
Information	144
Personal Accident / Injury	60
Suspicious Occurrence	67
Intelligence	16
Missing Person	81
Proactive Tasking Record	151
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>753</b>

Byelaw Offence	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013
Byelaw 2 – Damage, Graffiti	3	7	8	12	19
Byelaw 3 – Digging	3	7	8	16	21
Byelaw 5 – Entering Enclosed Areas	15	11	30	13	33
Byelaw 8 – Camping	25	25	42	63	44
Byelaw 9 – Remain in Area After Close	5	15	19	32	41
Byelaw 13 – Bicycles, Motor Vehicles	74	64	252	261	205
Byelaw 21 – Dog Control	45	47	101	113	72
Byelaw 26 – Disturbing/III Treatment of Animals	2	8	7	3	11
Byelaw 31 – BBQ's and Fires	53	43	60	49	48
Byelaw 32 – Public Decency and Propriety	33	75	96	170	167
Byelaw 34 – Fighting, Swearing or Betting	51	13	24	26	27
Byelaw 41 – Fishing, Bathing, Preparation to play games	10	11	22	97	93
Other	33	30	80	201	164
<b>Total</b>	<b>352</b>	<b>356</b>	<b>749</b>	<b>1056</b>	<b>945</b>

Date of Incident	Byelaw Offence	1st Court Date	Outcome
03/01/2013	41	11/04/2013	Found guilty in absence. Fine / costs £610
30/04/2013	13	31/10/2013	Guilty plea. Conditional discharge. Costs £310
25/05/2013	13	31/10/2013	Guilty plea. Fine / costs £405
27/06/2013	11/34/41	31/10/2013	Guilty plea. Fine / costs £895
04/08/2013	21	31/10/2013	Guilty plea. Conditional discharge. Costs £360
28/11/2013	21		Awaiting Outcome
03/12/2013	21		Awaiting Outcome
05/12/2013	21		Awaiting Outcome

Figure 2: Process by Summons Court Cases

## Incidents and Events of Note

### January 2013

Joint operation with British Transport Police in response to increase in graffiti Highgate Wood / London underground sidings.

### February 2013

Assist with National X Country Event

Series of offences against car park cash machines, suspect disturbed by Constabulary Team and tools recovered from scene. Later arrested by MPS and offences stopped.

### March 2013

### April 2013

Called bomb squad to deal with a suspect car containing several gas cylinders left overnight in Lido car park. Deceased male found in undergrowth near Kite Hill. Support Easter Fair. Liaison with Highgate Police Safer Neighbourhood Team secured their agreement to treat anti-social behaviour at the Lido as a local priority for the summer season. 2 constables invited to take part in Kensington & Chelsea Parks Community event.

### May 2013

Constabulary signs up to LGBT initiative CLASP and attends launch event. Whitsun Fair.

### June 2013

Assist with Affordable Art Event.

### July 2013

Heat wave led to intensive security operation at Lido facility.

### August 2013

Team provide support at the Ladies Pond following sudden death.

### September 2013

### October 2013

New training provider installed for dog section. Surrey Police Dog School. Significant cost saving.

### November 2013

Serious assault occurred on Sandy Heath, life threatening injuries. Assistance provided by Constabulary and Ranger located victim in woodland and possibly saved his life. Long-term rough sleeper finally provided with local secure housing after 2 months of joint working between Constabulary and Camden/Islington Housing Outreach teams.

### December 2013

Conclusion of Ivan Leach trial. Constabulary role pivotal in his arrest and a Constable gave evidence at trial. Sentenced to 12 years imprisonment for series of serious offences committed late 2012.

Serious dog-on-dog attack where victim dog required life-saving surgery and spent 2 weeks in veterinary hospital. Prosecution pending.

## Recommendations and Proposals for 2014

20. The Constabulary will focus on a number of projects in 2014 including the continued development of youth engagement, trying to engage with groups that are harder to reach, ongoing outreach work with PSE users, safety and security advice for cyclists, and free micro-chipping for dogs. The key task for the Constabulary in 2014 remains that of byelaw education and enforcement, ensuring that Hampstead Heath remains free from anti-social behaviour and reducing the fear of crime.



Figure 3: Police Cadets on Hampstead Heath

21. The main focus of the Constabulary in 2014 will be dog control. Hampstead Heath Constabulary recognises that incidents of poor dog control have increased over recent times and now form a major concern to a large number of Heath visitors. This has coincided with a visible increase in the use of the Heath by commercial dog walkers. The City of London Corporation is currently unable to place any restrictions or controls upon dogs and walkers, other than pre-existing byelaws.
22. The Constabulary Senior Management Team is in the process of developing an Action Plan to combat this issue, which will go live in April 2014, to combat this issue. Four main topic areas will form the basis of the Plan; Data Collection, Engagement, Enforcement and Communication. The Constabulary will use this Action Plan to engage with the dog walking community in a supportive and proportionate manner.
23. The aims and objectives of the plan are to make the Heath safer for all, ensuring that the wide variety of user groups can enjoy their visit in harmony with each other.
24. To achieve this, the Constabulary will undertake activities to understand the scope of the problem, then improve the behaviour of dogs and walkers where such action is necessary.

## Corporate & Strategic Implications

25. The work of the Hampstead Heath Constabulary during 2013 continues to meet the City Together Strategy themes of *“protecting, promoting and enhancing our environment and [ensuring it] is safer and stronger”*. It links to the Department’s Improvement Plan objective of *“achieving high quality and accessible open spaces and involving communities in the care and management of our sites”*.
26. The work of the Constabulary meets with the Departmental Strategic Aim for Inclusion – *“Involve communities and partners in developing a sense of place through the care and management of our sites”*, and Quality – *“To provide safe, secure and accessible Open Spaces and services for the benefit of London and the Nation”*. It also meets the Strategic Aim for People, *“Manage, develop and empower a capable and motivated work force to achieve high standards of safety and performance”*.
27. Two strategic aims in the City Corporation’s Corporate Plan also apply to the work of the Constabulary, namely:
  - Provide modern, efficient and high quality local services and policing within the Square Mile for workers, residents and visitors, with a view to delivering sustainable outcomes.
  - Provide valued services to London and the nation.

### **Policies 100, 101, 110 and 111 of the Interim Management Plan state:**

- “Dogs will continue to be allowed to be exercised on the Heath, subject to the animals being kept under proper control”.
- “Advice and information on responsible dog ownership will continue to be provided”.
- “Uniformed constables are charged with enforcing the bylaws and regulations relating to the health and the safety of its users. In undertaking their duties, all City staff shall act in a fair and equitable manner which does not unfairly discriminate on grounds of sex or sexual orientation, race, nationality, ethnic origins, colour, creed, disability, marital status, age or on any other grounds that cannot be justified.”
- “The City will continue to work closely with the Metropolitan Police Service on the basis of regular meetings to discuss problems of mutual interest.”

## Financial Implications

28. There are no financial implications arising directly from the report. The presence of an on-site uniformed Constabulary not only engenders a sense of well-being for the 7.2 million visits to the Heath but also helps to deter crime and anti-social behaviour. The Constabulary presence enhances the reputation of the City of London and protects the asset. Ultimately their services reduce the incidence vandalism and other anti-social behaviour,



thereby enabling resources from local risk budgets to be better used in the provision of services.

### **Legal Implications**

29. The legal implications of the Constabulary's work have been included in the body of the report.

### **Conclusion**

30. This report sets out the breadth of work undertaken by the Hampstead Heath Constabulary in 2013 in providing a professional, efficient and effective service for the Heath. The relatively low level of serious crime and anti-social behaviour on Hampstead Heath demonstrates the effectiveness of the uniformed presence of the Constabulary in reassuring visitors and deterring crime.

### **Appendices**

- None

### **Contact**

Richard Gentry, Constabulary and Queen's Park Manager

T: 020 8969 5661

E: richard.gentry@cityoflondon.gov.uk

This page is intentionally left blank

<b>Committee(s):</b>	<b>Date(s):</b>
Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee	7 April 2014
<b>Subject:</b> Update on Hampstead Heath – Public Sex Environment Outreach Work - 2013	<b>Public</b>
<b>Report of:</b> Superintendent Hampstead Heath	<b>For Discussion</b>
<p><b>Summary</b></p> <p>This report provides an update on the continuing partnership work undertaken by the City of London, Hampstead Heath Constabulary and Terrence Higgins Trust during 2013 in providing Public Sex Environment outreach sessions on the West Heath, Hampstead Heath.</p> <p><b>Recommendation(s)</b></p> <p>That the Consultative Committee:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• Notes the contents of this report and the continued partnership work carried out by the Hampstead Heath Constabulary, Terrence Higgins Trust and other stakeholders and agencies in promoting responsible use of Hampstead Heath and their safety during 2013.</li> <li>• Supports the continuation of this partnership work during 2014.</li> </ul>	

## Main Report

### Background

1. West Heath has a history of being a popular Public Sex Environment (PSE), it is known locally, nationally and internationally as an area where sexual activity takes place, publicised through various media including the internet.
2. There are a number of issues associated with the PSE, including homophobic crime, sexual offences, offences against public decency and propriety, and littering including sexual detritus.
3. In 2002, Hampstead Heath Managers set up a Sexual Activity Working Group (SAWG), working in partnership with key stakeholders. These partners included the Metropolitan Police (MPS), Terrence Higgins Trust (THT), Camden Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender (LGBT) Forum, members from the local community including the Heath & Hampstead Society, and the City of London Corporation. The success of this Group has been to provide a forum to raise awareness of the impact of PSEs between different parts of the

community, and to seek positive action to resolve conflict, including the problem of general waste and sexual detritus. Since its inception, the Group has advanced a number of initiatives to address the increasing concern about sexual activity and litter on Hampstead Heath in the areas used as PSEs.

4. In 2011, Terrence Higgins Trust (THT) representatives met with City of London Officers to discuss issues around the disposal of sex litter by Heath users frequenting the PSE West Heath area. Patrols in previous years had focused on encouraging users to report crime but had failed to deal effectively with the concerns of local residents and Heath users about the detritus arising from the use of the PSE, especially for sexual activity. THT was also keen to strengthen its relationship with the Hampstead Heath Constabulary (HHC).
5. The Superintendent of Hampstead Heath agreed to fund THT outreach sessions on the West Heath for a three year period (2011 – 2013), with a review at the end of each year.
6. On 28<sup>th</sup> January 2013, the Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood and Queen's Park Management Committee resolved that the City of London would continue to support the partnership during 2013.
7. The message that both the City of London and THT wanted to deliver was for users to dispose of their litter responsibly, stay safe, and to report crime. With funding from the City of London, THT produced wallet cards with the central message of "Bin It" outlining their key deliverables.
8. In 2012 and 2013, the outreach period was extended to run from April to October, having previously run from May to September, and agreed the programme would include up to three organised Litter Pick Events involving volunteers from THT. The recommendations at the end of 2011 and 2012 focused around the need to continue this successful partnership, which was attracting local support, positive media coverage and also having a beneficial impact on the quantities of general waste and sexual detritus left by PSE users. It was also noted that the PSE users themselves welcomed the partnership and much of the feedback from them centred around feeling safe while visiting Hampstead Heath and the PSE.
9. The outreach sessions allow the HHC, THT and other stakeholders to deliver advice to PSE users, including increased knowledge of how to report a crime either as a victim or witness, having a better understanding about showing respect to other PSE users, and also increasing their awareness of how to look after their own sexual health.

### **Aims and objectives**

10. The aims and objectives of the outreach work were to reduce sex littering on the West Heath, using a model of practice that adopted a holistic, user-centred approach. Although this model of practice has not been standardised, the basic themes appears to be greatly echoed through the majority of multi-disciplinary, multi-agency workers involved in PSEs in London. There were three main thematic remits to this work, based on previous outreach experience on the Heath and verbal commentary and feedback from the users of what provision they would like to receive:

- Promotion of the “Bin It” campaign.
  - Encouraging the reporting of crime – experienced, as well as witnessed.
  - Encouraging safer sexual behavioural activity.
11. The Hampstead Heath Management Plan ‘Towards a Plan for the Heath 2007 – 2017’ states:

***Informal Public Use – Sexual Activity***

7.6.16 No activity of a sexual nature will be tolerated on the Heath where it could cause public offence.

***Overriding Objective***

Recognise that the Heath’s main users are those who come for informal activity and manage informal recreational activities to ensure that, as far as is reasonably practical, they do not adversely affect others’ enjoyment of or the natural aspect of the Heath.

***Essential Action***

P9 - Work with members of the community, the Sexual Activity Working Group, the Metropolitan Police Service and others to reduce conflict between Heath users.

**Current Position**

12. During 2013, the City of London continued to work in partnership with the THT, following the decision made by the Hampstead Heath, Highgate Wood and Queen’s Park Management Committee. The outreach sessions were supported by volunteers and sessional workers from THT, co-patrolling the West Heath with Constables from the HHC. The method of approach used by THT staff was an initial introduction to PSE users and to explain the “Bin It” campaign, encouraging users to take their general waste and sexual detritus home with them or to find a bin and dispose of their litter responsibly. The PSE users were offered male condoms and lube in order to encourage the safe sex messages that THT promotes and information about how to report crime. They were also offered a small bag in which to dispose of their waste.
13. The continuity of having the same faces patrolling the West Heath, delivering the key “Bin it” message, meant that users were more willing to trust the service and more able to advise on and report anti-social behaviour. This latter point proved particularly important with MSM, who often did not access services due to the fear of being 'outed' because of their sexual activities.
14. The HHC continues to have a constable who is a dedicated Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, Transgender (LGBT) Liaison Officer. This Constable is the designated point of contact for education, enforcement, guidance and outreach operations on the Heath. The presence and availability of the Constable continues to support the overall running of the outreach sessions through forward planning and improving the safety risk assessments for THT

workers and the Constabulary, effectively formalising the relationship between the two partners.

15. The HHC LGBT Liaison Officer and the Constables recorded 154 formal patrols on the West Heath during 2013. During these patrols, the Constabulary dealt with 65 byelaw offences, 48 of these related to sexual activity, 5 for damage, while fires accounted for 4 and 8 were other byelaw offences. No offences were dealt with by summons. These patrols were carried out as part of the ongoing outreach project to reduce the impact of litter. In addition to these designated patrols of the West Heath, the HHC carries out daily patrols of this area as part of their normal patrol objective.
16. While on patrol, outreach workers have access to a Hampstead Heath radio, allowing them to communicate directly with the HHC at all times. Having the support of the Constables has resulted in a sense of reassurance and safety for the THT sessional workers and volunteers and wherever possible, a designated officer has been able to stay with THT for the whole patrol. This maintains safety and ensures workers have the local knowledge of the area to guide them into the main areas of the PSE. This has also allowed the HHC to engage with users, educate them, and if necessary enforce byelaws and criminal law that apply to the area. The aim has been to make the Constabulary more accessible to a diverse group of people who have a history of ambiguity towards the Police and its working partners.
17. In April 2013, the Constabulary LGBT Liaison Officer received information from a PSE user about robbery offences that had taken place on the West Heath. Following these robberies and the arrest of a known suspect, the content of an email was communicated in April 2013 to the HHC by one of the Constabulary Sergeants.  
  
*'With reference to the incident yesterday on West Heath PSE, I would like to bring to your attention the positive interactions we had with a number of the PSE users who were keen to speak to us and give us information which has now led to the arrest of a suspect'. (email dated 19/04/13).*
18. In addition to the outreach sessions, in February 2013 the Heath joined the Camden LGBT Advice and Safety Project (CLASP) scheme. CLASP is a scheme promoted to showcase Camden as a lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender (LGBT)-friendly borough to the visitors of World Pride, which London hosted in June 2012. As a member of CLASP the City of London benefits from signposting the organisation, as well as guidance on how to welcome and assist LGBT visitors to the London Borough of Camden and Hampstead Heath. Whilst the number of incidents is small, there are areas in the Borough of Camden where LGBT people suffer verbal and occasionally physical abuse. The CLASP scheme has been developed by partnering organisations to help provide a safe and welcoming space that will also help organisations to welcome visitors. As a CLASP member, the HHC has a sticker displayed in their vehicle windows that advertises it as LGBT-friendly.



Figure 1: CLASP Badge

## Feedback - Outreach Sessions

19. Feedback from a THT Outreach worker:

*'The West Heath has a large diverse gay community who frequent the area as a PSE. I have found all PSE users to be friendly and very welcoming to the outreach team and the majority of them are happy to engage with us and hear about our "Bin-It" campaign. There is a diverse range of services users who visit the West Heath, from local residents to tourists who are visiting the area whilst on holiday. The age range of users is from 19 to 70 years. One elderly service user said he uses the Heath weekly to sit and enjoy the views. He enjoys chatting with other guys using the PSE.*

*I've met two transsexual females that are using the Heath to meet gay men.[One told me} she uses the Heath weekly and felt it's safe for her here, and never had any problems whilst on the Heath.*

*Hampstead is very busy with most service users knowing each other by name. We see regular faces weekly but there are always service users that are new to the Heath.*

*Most users are aware of the "Bin it" campaign. I've had a couple of users ask for more bins that could be seen at night'.*

20. Temporary bins were trialled in the West Heath during 2012 and 2013. Unfortunately these bins were vandalised and a decision was made not to redeploy them until a suitable alternative could be considered and deployed in 2014. A clear bin bag on a stake, as used in railway stations, has been suggested as an option.
21. Of those users where data was collected, the following information was captured; 244 men classed themselves as gay, 2 as Transsexual, 15 men classed as themselves as men who have sex with men (MSM), 1 male classed himself as straight and 6 men classed themselves as Bisexual.

PSE Users	
White British	199
Black African	8
Irish	9
Asian	13
Indian	4
Mixed race	7
Other	24

Figure 2: PSE Users - Demographics

22. In total 27 outreach sessions were carried out by THT between April and October 2013.

### Outcomes

23. PSE users on the whole responded very well to THT interventions. A few (3%) reported negative experiences with previous THT interventions and two were specifically critical of THT Health Promotion campaigns around HIV prevention. Others (12%) were reticent about discussing the use of Hampstead Heath as a PSE in the presence of HHC. Many of these users were reassured upon the explanation that one of the key drivers of the project was to support people in reporting crime, rather than accusing them of being the perpetrators of it. The vast majority (93%) welcomed our presence and the following reasons were most commonly cited.

- Felt safer in the knowledge of the regular presence of HIV/THT/Camden LGBT Forum (51%).
- Faster access to condoms (43%).
- Improved knowledge around sexual health (73%).
- Improved understanding of how to report crime (62%).
- Greater awareness of condom disposal and litter bins (47%)

NB: not all respondents were asked all of these questions.

### “Bin It” Campaign

24. PSE users were actively encouraged to dispose of sexual detritus responsibly and understood why it was necessary to do so. There were few adverse responses to this intervention. Assumptions of why the users were on Hampstead Heath were not made and on a number of accounts, other users of the Heath (such as local residents, joggers and dog walkers) had a positive response to the session workers after an initial explanation of the project. Therefore when distributing the “Bin It” card, an emphasis was often initially placed on reporting crime rather than the disposal of litter. Although almost all users denied dropping sex litter, some did say their issue was with not finding



bins and not wanting to take used materials home for hygienic reasons. It was also reported that some users wanted to leave the area of sexuality activity as quickly as possible, once the engagement had come to an end.

### **'View from the Heath'**

25. The 'View from the Heath' column in the November 2013 edition of the Ham & High reported on the outreach work and "Bin it" campaign. This was useful for informing a wider audience of the outreach work carried out by the THT, and promoted a message that all users of the Heath should respect other users.

### **Litter Pick Events**

26. During 2013, organised Litter Pick Events took place on 13<sup>th</sup> April, 13<sup>th</sup> July and 12<sup>th</sup> October, each occurring on a Saturday during daylight hours. Twitter was used to publicise these events. Volunteers from THT came along and assisted with cleaning up the sexual detritus on the West Heath. They were also available to provide interventions with members of the public who were using the area as they would do on a Friday night. The "Bin It" campaign was advertised and many daytime users such as dog walkers gave positive comment on the outreach work on the West Heath. The HHC LGBT Liaison Officer was available on each day to advise users on the City of London's response to the activity and how the area is policed during the day. These events were also attended by the Camden LGBT Forum, which conducts monthly outreach sessions on the Heath to encourage users to report homophobic crime.



**Figure 3: THT Volunteers at a Litter Pick Event**

27. As a result of this initiative on the West Heath, THT was approached by the Metropolitan Police to carry out a similar project on Clapham Common. The

HHC LGBT Liaison Officer was asked to assist with this project, offering advice and guidance based on the success of the Hampstead Heath Project.

### **Reporting Crime**

28. Overall, attitudes towards the presence of HHC and THT were positive, as users of the PSE have come to trust their presence on Hampstead Heath, having seen outreach sessions taking place for several years. Whilst some commented that they felt safer knowing we were there, others recalled adverse attitudes from the police in the past. As in previous years, there appeared to be an undeniable significance of users reporting that they had historically witnessed crime being committed on other users of the Heath, rather than directly experiencing it themselves. Our interventions found that the main barriers for many users not reporting were;
- Poor awareness of legal stance on PSEs (27%).
  - 'Outing' behaviour conducted on the Heath to the public (19%).
  - Historical experiences of adverse police attitude and behaviour (9%).

### **Recommendations and Proposals for 2014**

29. The continuation in 2014 of the partnership between THT and the City of London in maintaining a safe Open Space, accessible to all through outreach interventions.
30. To continue to develop relationships with Hampstead Heath users and stakeholders, delivering a message of commitment to maintaining a high quality Open Space.
31. The continuity of approach by the City of London, utilising HHC and a dedicated Constabulary LGBT Liaison Officer who can assist in the co-ordination and delivery of the "Bin It" message as part of the outreach work, with the support of the THT outreach workers to build consistency.
32. The THT "Bin It" message should continue to be delivered to users, reducing impact to the environment by littering and waste.
33. The "clean up" Litter Pick Events should also be scheduled for spring, summer and autumn 2014 to promote the work that is being carried out by THT volunteers, the City of London, the HHC, and Camden LGBT Forum.
34. Educational messages to PSE users could be strengthened, especially around the environmental impact of not disposing of litter and waste responsibly.
35. Engage with PSE users who express an interest in having more involvement in looking after Hampstead Heath, including conservation and maintenance work through volunteering opportunities.
36. Extending the work to other areas of the Heath where there is an identified PSE, with an opportunity to promote areas to all users for their enjoyment.
37. Providing diversity training to other Hampstead Heath staff, HHC, and other City of London staff (a training session has been scheduled for April 2014).

## **Corporate and Strategic Implications**

38. This partnership approach meets with The City Together Strategy themes of “protecting, promoting and enhancing our environment and [ensuring it] is safer and stronger”. It links to the Department’s Improvement Plan objective of achieving high quality and accessible Open Spaces and involving communities in the care and management of our sites.
39. The outreach work meets with the Departmental Strategic Aim for Inclusion – *‘Involve communities and partners in developing a sense of place through the care and management of our sites’* and Quality – *‘To provide safe, secure and accessible Open Spaces and services for the benefit of London and the Nation’*.
40. Two of the three strategic aims in the City of London’s Corporate Plan also apply to the outreach work, namely:
  - Provide modern, efficient and high quality local services and policing within the Square Mile for workers, residents and visitors, with a view to delivering sustainable outcomes.
  - Provide valued services to London and the nation.

## **Implications**

41. The Division currently employs two members of staff to work on the West Heath, whose primary function is to keep the area clean. There are further financial implications, which would be met from the Hampstead Heath Local Risk Budget. The costs for THT to produce informative material for handing out, undertaking outreach works and delivering diversity training is £6,000.
42. The City of London has byelaws for its Open Spaces that are relevant to the issues of managing a PSE. The byelaws for Hampstead Heath prohibit any nuisance contrary to public decency or propriety, or designedly doing any act that outrages public decency. A person in breach of any byelaw is liable to a fine. The byelaws at Hampstead Heath are enforced by HHC Constables.
43. PSEs have no legal designation. People that use them do not automatically commit a criminal offence by being there. It is an individual’s behaviour that may constitute a criminal offence, dependent on the circumstances and any complaint that may have been made.

## **Conclusion**

44. Litter and waste collection takes up a considerable resource within the Division. The continuation of the outreach work, together with the support from other stakeholders, will continue to deliver the “Bin It” message, along with the City of London providing a safe environment for its visitors.
45. The outreach work has gone from strength to strength. Continuing interest and enthusiasm from THT volunteers and Hampstead Heath constables has

ensured the project's successes – receiving positive feedback, visitors feeling safe and reassured, and the Heath being used responsibly.

### **Appendices**

- None

### **Contacts**

Richard Gentry, Constabulary and Queen's Park Manager

T: 020 8969 5661

E: richard.gentry@cityoflondon.gov.uk

Ian McGowan, Constabulary Officer (LGBT Liaison Officer)

T: 020 8340 5260

E: ian.mcgowan@cityoflondon.gov.uk

<b>Committee(s):</b>	<b>Date(s):</b>
Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee	7 April 2014
<b>Subject:</b> Proposal for the Temporary Installation of <i>The Good, The Bad and The Ugly</i> at Parliament Hill Fields	<b>Public</b>
<b>Report of:</b> Superintendent of Hampstead Heath	<b>For Discussion</b>
<b>Summary</b>	
<p>This report sets out a proposal that has been received by Jake and Dinos Chapman to install the temporary sculpture <i>The Good, The Bad and The Ugly</i> at Parliament Hill Fields, above the band stand from May 2014 to May 2015.</p> <p><b>Recommendations</b></p> <p>That the views of the Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee are conveyed to the Hampstead Heath Management Committee on the proposal to install temporarily the sculpture known as <i>The Good, The Bad and The Ugly</i> on the Heath.</p>	

## Background

1. Installation of temporary sculptures on Hampstead Heath is not a new concept. In 2005, Giancarlo Neri's sculpture, "The Writer" – a nine metre tall table and chair – was located on the bottom grass slopes of Parliament Hill. In 2012 *Visitor One*, a sculpture by the Hampstead-born artist David Breuer-Weil, was installed in the Lily Pond in Golders Hill Park (Appendix 1).
2. In 2008, this Committee also approved the installation of the Portavilion sculpture, although the project did not come to fruition due to financial constraints (Appendix 2).

## The Good, The Bad and The Ugly

### The Artists

3. Jake and Dinos Chapman (born in 1962 and 1966 respectively) are among the most significant and best-known contemporary British artists working today and are key members of the so-called YBA (Young British Artists) group. Together they have created an exceptional body of work that draws from all areas of culture, including art history, philosophy, artificial intelligence and cybernetic theory.
4. Working together since their graduation from the Royal College of Art in 1990, the Chapmans live and work in London. They have exhibited extensively, including solo shows at The Hermitage, St. Petersburg (2012); Museo Pino Pascali, Polignano a Mare, Italy (2010); Hastings Museum, UK (2009); Kestner Gesellschaft Hannover (2008); Tate Britain, London (2007); Tate Liverpool (2006); and PS1 Contemporary Art Center, New York (2000). Group exhibitions include 'Rude Britannia', Tate Britain (2010); British Museum, London (2009); 'Summer Exhibition', Annenberg Courtyard, Royal Academy of Arts, London (2007); and Turner Prize, Tate Britain (2003).

## The Sculpture

5. *The Good, The Bad and The Ugly* was the first large-scale outdoor three-piece sculpture from the Chapman brothers. The artwork was first installed in the Royal Academy's Annenberg Courtyard for the 2007 Summer Exhibition and also in the grounds of Jesus College in Cambridge. It is currently in the north-west quadrant of 30 St Mary Axe plaza in the City of London (next to 'The Gherkin').
6. The scale and weight of each of the three pieces are as follows:
  - The Good:** 156 1/8" x 256 7/16" x 70 1/4" (396.6 x 651.3 x 178.5 cm); 9 tonnes.
  - The Bad:** 268 1/2" x 330 3/16" x 112 5/8" (682 x 838.7 x 286 cm); 6 tonnes.
  - The Ugly:** 156 1/8" x 341 1/8" x 81 7/8" (396.6 x 866.5 x 208 cm); 6 tonnes.

The artworks are free-standing and do not require plinths or bases. *The Good, The Bad and The Ugly* are imposing figures made from corten steel. Please see accompanying photographs (Figures 1- 3).



Figure 1: The Good

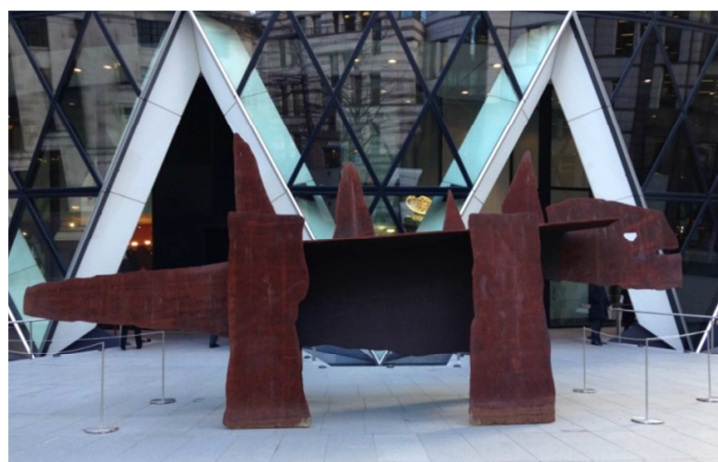


Figure 2: The Bad  
Page 210



Figure 3: The Ugly

## Proposals

7. The proposal is to site the sculpture on the south-east corner of Hampstead Heath, just above the bandstand and café on the slopes of Parliament Hill (Figure 4 - Site Location Plan and Figure 5 - Photographic Montage).



Figure 4: Site Location Plan



Figure 5: Photographic Montage

8. Installation will be carried out in full consultation with Hampstead Heath staff. Method statements and risk assessments associated with the project will be assessed by the Department of Built Environment. A 40-tonne crane and low-loader vehicles will be used for the transportation and installation.
9. The sculpture will be insured by The City through its “Sculpture in the City Project”, and its installation covered by the installers’ MTEC Public Liability Insurance.
10. As part of the project, it is proposed to undertake educational work with young people and organisations. This provides an ideal opportunity to engage with local school children to raise awareness and promote public art.
11. Monthly condition inspections would be arranged via the Department of Built Environment. Any offensive graffiti will be removed at the earliest opportunity by Heath Rangers and/or specialist contractors.

## Corporate and Strategic Implications

### Corporate

12. This proposal supports the **City of London Corporate Plan 2013-17 Key policy priorities KPP5** – *“Increasing the impact of the City’s cultural and heritage offer on the life of London and the nation.”*
13. **Hampstead Heath’s Management Plan: Towards a plan for the Heath 2007-2017**, cites as one of its missions is *‘To maintain to a high standard the recreation and sporting facilities on the Heath for the enjoyment of all members of the community’*.

### Financial implications

14. Installation of the structure on Hampstead Heath would be met by the “Sculpture in the City Project”. The de-installation cost would be met by the Superintendent’s local risk budget. A budgetary allowance of £7,000 is made for the de-installation and relocation of the sculptures to the gallery storage facility in Cambridge.

### Ecological Impact



15. The structure is mounted on steel plates which will be buried and grassed over. The Tree Management Officer and the Heath's Ecologist will be advising on the exact location of the sculptures, to ensure any ecological impact is minimal. Protection of trees, grass meadow areas and footpaths will be of paramount importance during the installation and de-installation.

#### Legal and Property implications

16. Under section 145 of the Local Government Act 1972, the City of London may do anything necessary or expedient on the Heath for the development and improvement of the knowledge, understanding and practice of the arts. The City may set apart any part of the Heath for these purposes and permit it to be used by any person on such terms regarding payment or otherwise as the City thinks fit.
17. If the installation were to progress, the artists would be required to enter into a Licence with the City on the same basis as those prepared for *The Writer* and *Visitor One*, in order to protect the City's interests.
18. The City will need to apply to the London Borough of Camden for temporary planning permission for the installation of the works. The application will be prepared and funded as part of the "Sculpture in the City" project, managed by the Department of Built Environment. An application has already been lodged with Camden Council in advance of this report: if the project cannot proceed, these applications can be withdrawn at any time.
19. Proceeding with the planning applications has been necessary to ensure the project coincides with the de-installation from the City.

#### **Conclusion**

20. Art in the landscape has proved popular with the Heath's community, as demonstrated by the visitor numbers recorded at the Affordable Art Fair and also the success of *The Writer* and *Visitor One* sculptures.
21. The sculpture would allow the local community to view the works of two of the best-known contemporary British artists.

#### **Contacts:**

Bob Warnock | [bob.warnock@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:bob.warnock@cityoflondon.gov.uk) | 020 7332 3322

Declan Gallagher | [declan.gallagher@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:declan.gallagher@cityoflondon.gov.uk) | 020 7332 3771

Victor Callister | [victor.callister@cityoflondon.gov.uk](mailto:victor.callister@cityoflondon.gov.uk) | 020 7332 3468

## Appendix 1

### The Writer



### Visitor One



## Appendix 2

### Proposed Portavilion Sculpture



This page is intentionally left blank

<b>Committee(s):</b>	<b>Date(s):</b>
Hampstead Heath Consultative Committee	7 April 2014
<b>Subject:</b>	<b>Public</b>
Education and Play Activities on Hampstead Heath	
<b>Report of:</b>	<b>For Discussion</b>
Superintendent of Hampstead Heath	

## Summary

The Hampstead Heath Education and Play Services continue to provide an essential mechanism for engaging the local community with the natural and social history of the Heath. In 2013, the teams educated 8,990 students and 900 accompanying teachers and adults through formal education programmes; engaged with over 25,000 young people and 9,800 adults through facilitated play programmes; and inspired over 5,400 individuals through nature-focused family events. In total, the services engaged directly with over 50,000 individuals.

The Education and Play Services also support and work in partnership with the RSPB-led Wild About Hampstead Heath Project, which has educated an additional 1,080 students through formal sessions. This partnership has supported a significant milestone in 2013, with more than 10,000 students educated on the Heath in one year.

### Recommendations

That the Consultative Committee notes the content of this report, in particular the success of the education and play programmes in 2013, and continues to support these services during 2014-15.

## Main Report

### Background

1. Engaging the local community and young people with the natural and social history of the Heath is the main focus of the Education and Play Teams. The services focus respectively on engagement through formal learning sessions with schools, and on informal learning activities such as facilitated play sessions and learning events.
2. The Hampstead Heath Education Team focuses on formal learning sessions and has educated more than 36,000 students from the local community since opening the Heath Life Education Centre in 2006. The team also organises a wide range of informal learning events to engage with and spread important conservation messages to families and adults.
3. The Play Team on Hampstead Heath focuses on informal learning activities such as facilitated play sessions, which have formed an important part of the Heath community for more than 40 years. The Play Team currently manages a One O'clock Club for under-5s and their carers in partnership with Queen's Crescent Community Centre, and a full range of play opportunities at the Adventure Playground. Along with these activities, the Play Team also

provides formal learning sessions to schools and learning events based on the Heath or at the formal play-facilities.

### **Current Position**

4. In 2013, a major milestone was achieved in partnership with the RSPB-led project, Wild About Hampstead Heath, with more than 10,000 students educated through formal learning programmes on the Heath that year. All these students received hands-on, inspirational experiences with nature, while gaining an understanding of the importance of green spaces.
5. The Hampstead Heath Play and Education Teams played an essential part in achieving this milestone and are key to engaging with and educating our local community of the importance and benefits of Open Spaces.

### **Formal Learning Sessions**

6. During 2013, the Education and Play Teams worked with 8,990 students in 362 separate education sessions, from Early Years through to Tertiary groups (representing a 43% increase from 2012). A further 900 teachers and accompanying adults were involved in these sessions. We attribute this rise in bookings to broader and more co-ordinated marketing to schools, a more user-friendly website page, and our reputation in the local school community which has resulted in an increase in word-of-mouth bookings. A breakdown of these visits is provided in Appendix A.
7. At the request of the Committee in 2012, the Education and Play Teams focused on understanding and developing our audiences. In particular, our programme participation was analysed by Borough, to allow us to understand our impact across London more readily. In 2013, we engaged students from 10 different London Boroughs (increased from 8 in 2012). A breakdown of this information is provided in Appendix A.
8. As well as analysing our audiences by Borough, we looked at our audiences by age group and subject. In the past, our main audience has been Key Stage 2 classes studying science subjects. However, in 2013 we doubled the number of Key Stage 1 students participating in our programmes: this rise in Key Stage 1 classes is almost entirely responsible for our increases from the 2012 figures. As a result of this shift in audience, we have refocused energy on ensuring that staff skills and programmes are appropriate for Key Stage 1.
9. As well as an increase in Key Stage 1 programmes, we have noticed a rise in regular bookings from home-education groups. In particular, the Adventure Playground has developed a successful, long-term relationship with a Camden - based group that uses the facilities twice weekly. These relationships provide a higher depth of engagement with the students, while providing regular income.
10. In 2011, the City Bridge Trust generously supported the development of three new zoo-based learning programmes to enhance engagement at Golders Hill Park Zoo. These programmes have grown consistently in success and popularity from initially representing 1% of our bookings to 6% in 2012 and now 8% of our bookings in 2013. In fact, in 2013 we have more than doubled the number of students benefitting from these programmes from our 2012 figures. Due to the popularity of these programmes, we will be adding a fourth Zoo programme in 2014.

11. While the focus of our formal education strand is our work with schools, we also provide work experience placements as part of our opportunities for learning. The Play Team worked with 2 secondary school students as part of their PHSE curriculum, and with a long-term MSc student who was studying Educational Psychology. The team was able to pass on their knowledge, skills and enthusiasm to these young people, as well as giving them a thorough grounding in play-skills.

### **Informal Activities**

12. In 2013, more than 25,000 children and 9,800 accompanying adults participated in facilitated play at the Adventure Playground and One O'clock Club.
13. The Adventure Playground welcomed 12,889 young people in 2013 through a free after-school club that operates from 3.15pm, plus a drop-in play scheme during school holidays. This was supplemented by a Saturday Club, which attracted slightly more young persons. The holiday drop-in play scheme provided opportunities for a total of 5,466 young people, with the main audience being 8-11 year olds, while the after-school club and Saturday opening brought in 7,423 young people, with 2,969 being over the age of 12. As a result, the after-school club and Saturday opening are key opportunities to engage with the under-represented group of young people over the age of 12.
14. Facilitated play sessions delivered by the Adventure Play Team remain a key tool for engaging with communities, and act as a stepping stone to the wider Heath environment, by offering valuable learning opportunities and information aimed at attracting harder-to-reach young people via alternative routes. In particular, the Adventure Play Team targets local areas of deprivation in the NW5, NW3 and NW1 post codes. In 2013, young people from these communities represented 83% of attendees at the Adventure Playground. Appendix B provides a full breakdown of the audiences by post code area.
15. The One O'clock Club welcomed 12,763 children under the age of five and 9,853 carers. This well-used and invaluable service offers structured activities that encourage early socialisation skills, physical co-ordination and free creativity for children under five, as well as informed staff who provide information and support to carers.
16. A further 5,400 individuals attended 59 nature-focused events across the Open Spaces. These events are key vehicles for delivering important messages about the importance of the Heath and NLOS green spaces to our local communities.

### **Partnerships, Community Education & Funded Projects**

17. *City Bridge Trust:* The Education and Play Teams are on track to accomplish all their CBT actions for the final year of the funding including;
  - Increasing participation figures by 5%.
  - Preparing a cross-site paper on education.
  - Developing a natural play trail.
  - Finishing the Kenwood Eco-Field Project.

- Building a partnership with Camden Youth Offending Service.
18. *Wild About Hampstead Heath (WAHH)*: The WAHH Team has just finished a very successful first year of their three-year project. The team is on track with their ambitious targets, aiming to engage a diverse audience with the natural history of the Heath. In particular, 910 children have been educated at the Classroom Classroom in Golders Hill Park, 180 children have been educated and 50 teachers trained as part of the 'Heath-Friendly Schools' programme, 17 new volunteers have been recruited including 4 volunteer 'Volunteer Co-ordinators', 1 Education Trainee has benefited from the programme, and the interpretation bicycles have made their debut on the Heath at weekends.

### **Safeguarding**

19. The Safeguarding Policy has been reviewed and no major changes are to be made. This policy provides clear guidelines for dealing with safeguarding and child protection issues.

### **Corporate & Strategic Implications**

20. The education and play programmes directly support the Open Spaces Business Plan Strategy Aim 4: *'Promote opportunities to value and enjoy the outdoors for recreation, learning and healthy living'*. The work of the Education and Play Services also contributed to Improvement Objective 4: *'Market our services and provide events and opportunities to learn for all within our communities'*.
21. The education and play programmes are also essential in delivering against the following Departmental Objectives: *'Encourage responsible use of the Open Spaces by underrepresented groups'* and *'Maintain the education programmes at all sites, to encourage broader involvement in Open Spaces activities'*.

### **Financial Implications**

22. The Education and Play Services generated a total of £15,593 from formal education sessions. This income is essential for contributing towards the salary of the casual staff who support and deliver these sessions.

### **Conclusion**

23. In partnership with the Wild About Hampstead Heath project, we achieved a major milestone with over 10,000 students educated through formal programmes on the Heath during 2013. The Hampstead Heath Education and Play Services contributed to that milestone by educating 8,990 students. The services also engaged with over 25,000 young people and 9,800 adults through facilitated play sessions, inspired 5,400 people through our nature-focused events, and grew our audiences across our programmes.

### **Background Papers:**

Hampstead Heath Education Service Annual Report 2012

Hampstead Heath Summer Holiday Events 2012



## **Appendices**

Appendix A – Formal Education Sessions on Hampstead Heath

Appendix B – Informal Activities on the Heath

Appendix C – Evaluation of formal and informal programmes

## **Contacts:**

*Grace.rawnsley@cityoflondon.gov.uk | 0207 482 7073*

*Clarence.allen@cityoflondon.gov.uk | 0207 482 2116*

*Paul.maskell@cityoflondon.gov.uk | 0207 332 3772*

This page is intentionally left blank